Frotispiece.

The Select Virgin conducted by the Luminous Arm into the Province of the Inca of Peru.

PERUVIAN TALES,

RELATED, IN

One Thousand and One HOURS,

By One of the

Select Virgins of CUSCO,

TO THE

YNCA of PERU,

TO

Dissuade him from a Resolution He had taken to destroy Himself by Poison.

Interspersed with

Curious and Historical REMARKS, explaining the Religious and Civil Customs, and Ceremonies, of the Ancient Inhabitants of that GREAT EMPIRE.

Translated from the Original *French*,
By *SAMUEL HUMPHREYS*, Esq.

THE SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:
Printed in the Year M.DCC.XXXV.
[Price 3 *s.*]

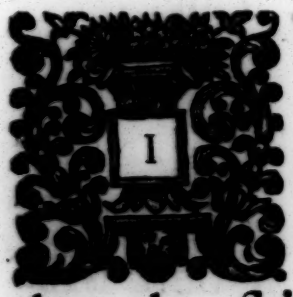
BODLEIAN
- 4 DEC 1963
LIBRARY

TO HER

ROYAL HIGHNESS

Princeſs *Amelia*

MADAM,



IT has been, ſometimes objected, to very amiable Characters in Fiction, that the ſhining Qualities aſcribed to them, have no real

Poſſeſſor, and only owe their Exiſtence to the warm and lively Imagination of a Writer: This Conſideration, MADAM, induced me to lay the PERUVIAN TALES at Your ROYAL HIGHNESS's Feet, that they might be Honoured with the Protection of a Princeſs, who gives Reality to every Virtue and Accompliſhment, which the fineſt Poetic Fancy ever aſcribed to the Fair.

Whilſt other Nations, MADAM, are indebted to Romance and Fable, for their beſt Models

dels of either Sex, and have ſeldom an Opportunity to form any Idea of an engaging Princeſs, till they have read their imaginary *Clelias* and *Caſſandras*; the happy *Britons* behold, in their Illuſtrious *AMELIA*, as Amiable and Accompliſhed a Daughter, as ever deſcended from a Glorious Monarch.

It is the Peculiarity of Your ROYAL HIGHNESS's moſt Auguſt Family, that they cannot poſſibly have any Enemies, but Savages and Barba-

rians, a wretched Set of Inſenſibles, utterly deſtitute of Humanity and Juſtice; and the moſt inveterate, even of that unhappy few, who profeſs to be diſaffected in leſſer Particulars, are obliged to acknowledge their Veneration for their MAJESTIES, and their Bright Offspring, that they may not appear to have loſt all Remains of Reaſon and Honour.

Whilſt Beauty, without Affection; Wit, without Severity; Affability, without Art;

Art; and Elevation of Mind, without Imperiouſneſs, are accounted Meritorious and Uncommon Qualifications; Your ROYAL HIGHNESS will never fail to be the Darling of a Brave and Loyal People.

Should Your ROYAL HIGHNESS do me the Honour to think theſe *Peruvian* STORIES no diſagreeable Entertainment, when You withdraw from the Splendor of the Circle, to a calm and contemplative Retirement, it will

be a Happineſs equal to the higheſt Wiſhes of him who is Proud of having the Honour to be,

MADAM,

Your ROYAL HIGHNESS's

Moſt Dutiful,

and Moſt Devoted

Humble Servant,

SAMUEL HUMPHREYS.

PREFACE.

WHEN I had employed ſome leiſure Hours in reading over theſe PERUVIAN TALES, in the Original, they appeared to me ſo innocently agreeable and entertaining, that I was eaſily prevailed upon to attempt the Tranſlation now offered to the Publick.

I am ſenſible, indeed, there are many ſerious and contemplative Perſons, to whom all Fictions in general appear taſteleſs and unimproving; and who limit the rational Pleaſures of Reading, to Works of deep Learning and Solidity: In Conſequence of which Perſuaſion, they conſider Philoſophic Syſtems of Nature, Methodical Eſſays on Morality and Religion, or Mathematical Inveſtigations, as the only Sources from

whence the pure Streams of Knowledge can flow into the Minds of Men.

When true Learning appears in her native and unaffected Dreſs, I muſt own her Charms are irreſiſtable; and ſhall always have the greateſt Veneration for thoſe Maſters of Science, who either unfold the Wonders of Terreſtrial Nature to our View, or aſtoniſh our Imagination with the Harmony of a Planetary Syſtem, and lead us to innumerable Suns and Worlds in the immenſe Regions of the Heavens. Each of the Sciences has ſome valuable Preſent to offer us, and the Divine, as well as the Moraliſt, has a juſt Claim to the Cultivation of our Souls: But when I have made this Conceſſion, I hope, I may be permitted to allow ſome Merit to an agreeable and well-wrought Fiction, and rank it in that Claſs of Writing, which is capable of contributing to a Reader's Improvement.

It is well known, that Fable was frequently choſen by the Ancients to be the Vehicle of their Wiſdom: The *Grecian* ÆSOP, and the *Arabian* LOCKMAN, have taught Lions, Wolves, and Foxes, to improve Mankind, and almoſt tempted us to forgive the Depredations thoſe fierce Animals make on Flocks and Herds, for the Sake of the Inſtruction they have afforded us in their ſeveral Claſſes and Diſtributions

butions on the Earth. A teeming Mountain * has put Vanity out of Countenance: The Trees of the Field have reproached a mercenary People for electing a bad King †; and the howling Wilderneſs has enriched the World with as many Philoſophic Lectures, as the *Tuſculum* of *Cicero*.

As to theſe TALES, they are calculated to recommend Virtue and Morality in various Inſtances; and whilſt they amuſe the Imagination, by a Number of ſurpriſing Incidents, they, at the ſame Time, affect a Reader with the amiable Impreſſion of Humanity to his Fellow Creatures, Patriotiſm to his Country, Fortitude in his Misfortunes, and Purity in his Paſſion for the Fair.

If it ſhould be objected, that the Stories related in this Work are altogether incredible, and conſequently unworthy the Attention of the Judicious; that Exception will be beſt anſwered, by reminding thoſe who urge it, of the uncommon Approbation with which the *Arabian*, *Perſian*, and *Turkiſh* TALES were received by the Public, when they appeared in an *Engliſh* Dreſs; but, as I never yet heard them condemned for the Improbability which reigns throughout them, I hope our *Peruvian* Adventures, which

* *Parturiunt Montes, naſcetur ridiculus mus.* Hor.
† *Jotham*'s Parable, *Judges* ix. 8.

which are no more incredible than the *Oriental*, but, in many Particulars, more entertaining, will not be cenſured for a Circumſtance, which was not thought a Defect in the Books above mentioned.

I might, on this Occaſion, take Notice, that ſeveral learned Men, who have been well acquainted with the Structure of a human Body, have recommended, as a ſalutary Amuſement to a Reader, ſuch Pieces as entertain the Imagination with agreeable and ſurprifing Ideas. The incomparable Lord *Bacon* * is extremely favorable to ſuch Productions, and ranks them among thoſe Recreations, which careſs the Mind with pleaſing Enjoyments, and give the Spirits a ſprightly Flow thro' the animal Economy; by which Means the vital Functions are preſerved from the Languors and Interruptions they receive from diſagreeable Perceptions, or immoderate Attentiveneſs to more elaborate Reſearches.

It is a known Fact, that the admirable Monſieur *Bayle*, and our immortal *Milton*, frequently left the regular Walks of their more laborious and learned Studies, to wander in the florid Wilds of Romance; where they enjoyed an eaſy Relaxation from more abſtruſe and impairing Attentions, and never received the leaſt Injury on that

* See *Hiſtoria Vitæ & Mortis.*

that inchanted Ground: And therefore, the Proprietors of this Tranſlation flatter themſelves, that their fair Readers in particular, who, in the fine Seaſons, adorn the Mall with the loveliеſt Objects on Earth, will not be diſpleaſed with the Magic Groves and Lawns of *Peru*.

It may not be improper to conclude this Preface, with ſome Account of the famous *Mango Copac*, who is ſo often mentioned in the following Sheets, and is the reputed Founder and Legiſlator of the once flouriſhing Empire of the *Yncas* in *Peru*. My Obſervations ſhall be chiefly extracted from an illuſtrious Author of our own Country, whoſe inimitable Writings will be an Honour to *Great Britain*, as long as Learning and Politeneſs are in any Repute *.

The Kingdom of *Peru* deduced its Original from their Great Heroes, *Mango Copac*, and his Wife and Siſter *Coya Mama*, who were ſaid to have firſt appeared in that Country, near a mighty Lake, which is ſtill ſacred on that Account.

Before this Time the Inhabitants are reported to have lived like the Beaſts among them, without any Traces of Order, Law, or Religion; without Cloathing, or any Habitations but Rocks, Caves, and Trees, to ſecure them from wild Beaſts, or

* Sir *William Temple* (in his Eſſay on *Heroic Virtue*.)

or on the Tops of Hills, if they were in Fear of fierce Neighbours. When *Mango Copac*, and his Sister, came first into these naked and savage Lands, as they were Persons of excellent Shape and Beauty, so they were adorned with such Cloaths, as were afterwards the usual Habit of the *Yncas*, by which Name they called themselves. They told the People, who first came about them, that they were the *Children of the Sun*, who had sent them down, in Pity to Mankind, to reclaim them from their bestial Lives, and to instruct them how to live happily and safely, by observing such Laws as their Father, the *Sun*, had commanded these his Offspring to teach them. The great Rule they first inculcated was, that every Man should live according to Reason, and consequently neither say nor do any thing to others, that they were not willing others should say or do to them; and this was the great Principle of all their Morality. In the next Place, that they should worship the *Sun*, who took Care of the whole World, gave Life to all Creatures, and made the Plants grow, and the Herbs fit for Food to maintain them. After this, they taught the Arts most necessary for Life: *Mango Copac* instructed them how to sow Mayz, or the common *Indian* Grain; to build Houses against Inclemencies

cies of Air, and wild Beaſts; to diſtinguiſh themſelves, by Wedlock, into Families; to cover the Shame of Nakedneſs with Cloaths, and to tame and nouriſh ſuch Creatures as might be of common Uſe and Suſtenance. *Copa Mama* taught the Women to ſpin and weave Cotton, and certain coarſe Wools of ſome Beaſts among them.

With theſe Inſtructions and Inventions, they were ſo much believed in all they ſaid, and adored for the general Utility they diſpenſed, that they were followed by Numbers of People, and obeyed like Children of the *Sun*. *Mango Copac* had in his Hand a Rod of Gold, and ſaid, he had received it from his Father the *Sun*, who ordered him, when he travelled *Northward* from the Lake, to ſtrike this Rod into the Ground, and where, at the firſt Stroke, it ſhould ſink to the very Top, he ſhould build a Temple to the *Sun*, and fix the Seat of his Government.

This happened to be in the Vale of *Cuſco*, where he founded that City, which was the Capital of the great Kingdom of *Peru*.

Here he divided his Company into two Colonies, or Plantations, and began to be Lawgiver to them: In each of theſe were, at firſt, a thouſand Families, which he cauſed to be regiſtred, with the Numbers in each. He

He inſtituted *Decurions*, thro' both theſe Colonies; that is, one over every ten Families, another over Fifty, a third over a Hundred, a fourth over Five Hundred, and a fifth over a Thouſand; and to this laſt Officer they gave the Name of *Curaca*, or Governor. Every *Decurion* was a Patron and Judge in ſmall Controverſies, among thoſe under his Charge, and took Care that every one cloathed themſelves according to the Orders given them by the *Yncas* from the *Sun*: One of which was, that none, who could work, ſhould be idle, more than to reſt after Labor; and that thoſe who could not work, thro' Age, Sickneſs, or Invalidity, ſhould be maintained by the Induſtry of others. Theſe Regulations were ſo much obſerved, that, in the whole Empire of *Peru*, and during the long Race of the *Yncas*, no Beggar was ever known, and no Woman ever went to ſee a Neighbour without her Work in her Hand, which ſhe followed all the Time of the Viſit.

Every Colony had one ſupreme Judge, to whom the lower *Decurions* remitted great and difficult Caſes, or to whom the Criminals, in ſuch Caſes, appealed. But every *Decurion*, who concealed any Crime of thoſe under his Charge, above a Day and a Night, became guilty of it himſelf,

and

and liable to the same Punishment. There were Laws likewise against Theft, Mutilations, Murders, Disobedience to Officers, and Adulteries; for every Man was to have one lawful Wife, but had the Liberty of keeping other Women as he could.

There is no Doubt but that which contributed much to this great Order in the State, was the Disuse of other Possessions than what was necessary to Life, and the eminent Virtue of their first great Hero or Legislator, which seemed to be intailed upon their whole Race; so that it is reported among the *Peruvians*, that no true *Ynca* was ever found guilty, or punished for any Crime; and it is certain, no Government was ever established, and continued, by greater Examples of Virtue and Severity, nor any ever gave greater Testimonies, than the *Yncas*, of an excellent Institution, by Progresses, both in the Propagation and Extent of Empire, in Force and Plenty, in Greatness and Magnificence of Temples, Palaces, High-ways, Bridges, and all Provisions necessary to common Ease, Safety, and Utility of human Life: So as several of the Jesuits, and particularly *Acosta*, prefer the Civil Constitutions of *Mango Copac*, before those of *Lycurgus*, *Numa*, *Solon*, or any other Law-givers so cele-

celebrated in the more known Parts of the World.

The reigning *Ynca*, was called *Cupa Ynca*, which the *Spaniards* interpret, *Solo Senor*, or *Only Lord*. He always married the firſt of his Female Kindred, either Siſter, Niece, or Couſin, to preſerve the Line as pure as poſſible. Once in two Years, he aſſembled all the unmarried *Yncas*, Men above Twenty, and Women above Sixteen Years of Age, and there, in Public, married all ſuch as he thought fit. The ſame was done among the Vulgar, by the *Curaca* of each People.

Every Family, at their Time of Meals, eat with their Doors open, that all might ſee their Temperance and Order.

By ſuch Laws as theſe, *Mango Copac* firſt ſettled his Kingdom in the Colonies of *Cuſco*, which, in Time, multiplied into many others, by the willing Confluence of ſeveral Nations, allured by the Divine Authority of his Orders. The Sweetneſs and Clemency of his Reign, and the Felicity of all who lived under it, and, indeed, the whole Government of this Race of the *Yncas*, was rather like that of a tender Father over his Children, than of a Lord over Slaves or Subjects: By which they came to be ſo adored, that it was like Sacrilege for any common Perſon ſo much

as

as to touch the *Ynca* without his Permiſſion.

After the Extent of his Kingdom into great Territories round *Cuſco*, *Mango Copac* aſſembled all his *Curacas*, and told them, his Father, the *Sun*, had commanded him to propagate his Inſtitutions as far as he was able, for the Happineſs of Mankind; and, for that Purpoſe, to go with armed Troops to thoſe remoter Parts, which had not yet received them, and to reduce them to their Obſervance. That the *Sun* had commanded him not to hurt or offend any who would ſubmit to him, and accept of the Happineſs offered by ſuch divine Bounty; but to diſtreſs only ſuch as refuſed, without killing any who did not aſſail them, and then to do it juſtly in their own Defenſe.

For this Deſign, he aſſembled Troops of Men, armed both with offenſive, and chiefly defenſive Weapons; and with this, and other ſuch Armies, he reduced many new Territories under his Empire, declaring to every People he approached, the ſame Things he firſt imparted to thoſe who came about him near the great Lake. Thoſe who ſubmitted, enjoyed the ſame Right with the reſt of his Subjects; thoſe who refuſed, were diſtreſſed by his Forces, 'till they were neceſſitated to comply with his Orders.

By

By theſe Methods, joined with the Influence of ſuch heroic Virtues, and by the Length of his Reign, he ſo far extended his Dominions, as to divide them into four Provinces, over each of which he appointed an *Ynca* to be Viceroy (having many Sons grown fit to command) and in each of them eſtabliſhed three ſupream Councils; the firſt of Juſtice, the ſecond of War, and the third of the Revenue; of which an *Ynca* was likewiſe Preſident, which continued ever after.

At the End of a long and adored Reign, *Mango Copac* fell into the laſt Period of his Life; upon the Approach whereof, he called together his Children and Grandchildren, with his eldeſt Son, to whom he left his Kingdom; and told them, he was going to repoſe himſelf with his Father, the *Sun*, from whom he came; that he adviſed and charged them all to purſue the Paths of Reaſon and Virtue, which he had taught them, 'till they followed him the ſame Journey; that by this Courſe only, they would prove themſelves to be true Sons of the *Sun*, and be, as ſuch, honoured and eſteemed. He gave the ſame Charge, more eſpecially, and more earneſtly, to the *Ynca* his Succeſſor, and commanded him to govern his People according to his Example, and the Precept he had received from the

Sun;

Sun; and ever to conduct himſelf with Juſtice, Mercy, Piety, Clemency, and Care of the Poor; and when he, the Prince, ſhould go in Time to reſt with his Father, the *Sun*, that he ſhould give the ſame Inſtructions to his Succeſſor. And this Form was accordingly uſed in all the Succeſſions of the Race of the *Yncas*, which laſted eight hundred Years, with the ſame Orders, and the greateſt Felicity that could attend any State.

This Kingdom is ſaid to have extended near ſeven hundred Leagues in Length, from *North* to *South*, and about a hundred and twenty in Bredth: It is bounded on the *Weſt*, by the *Pacific* Ocean; on the *Eaſt*, by Mountains impaſſable for Men or Beaſts, and, as ſome write, even Birds themſelves, the Height being ſuch, as makes their Tops covered with eternal Snow, even in that warm Region: On the *North*, it is bounded by a great River; and on the *South*, with another, which ſeparates it from the Province of *Chili*, that reaches to the *Straits* of *Magellan*.

I will not ſay any thing of the Greatneſs, Magnificence and Riches of their Buildings, their Palaces and Temples, eſpecially thoſe of the *Sun*; of the Splendor of their Court, their Triumphs after Victories, their Huntings and Feaſts, their Military Exerciſes and

and Honors: But as Teſtimonies of their Grandeur, will mention only two of their Highways, whereof one was five hundred Leagues in Length, and levelled through Mountains, Rocks and Vallies, ſo that a Carriage might drive through that vaſt Extent without Difficulty. Another very long and large, paved with cut or ſquared Stone, fenced with low Walls on each Side, and planted with Trees, whoſe Branches gave Shade, and the Fruits Food to all Paſſengers.

This mighty Empire was, at laſt, overturned by the *Spaniards*, whoſe Conqueſts were facilitated and effected by the general Hatred and Averſion of the People in that Kingdom to *Atahualpa*, who being a Baſtard of the *Yncas* Family, had firſt, by indirect Practices and Subtilty, and afterwards by Cruelty and Violence, raiſed himſelf to the Throne of *Peru*, and cut off, with mercileſs Barbarity, all the Male Race of the true Royal Blood, who were at Man's Eſtate, or near it, after that Line had laſted pure and ſacred, and reigned with unſpeakable Felicity, both to themſelves and their Subjects, for above eight hundred Years.

May 1. 1734. S. HUMPHREYS.

CONTENTS.

VOL. I.

SIR William Temple's *Account of* Mango Copac, *Founder of the Empire of* Peru. Pref. pag. v

Traditions of the Peruvians, *concerning their Original Government, Laws, Customs,* p. 1

The History of the Physician Uruya. p. 52

The Story of the Vase of Three Metals. 55

HOUR I. *The History of Prince* HIMAN, *Sovereign of the Island of* Titicaca. 76

HOUR II. The same. 86

HOUR III. The same. 94

HOUR IV. The same. 102

HOUR V. *The History of* Suyu *the Fisherman, and the Fair* Runa. 109

The Sequel of the History of the Prince of Titicaca. 112

HOUR VI. Suyu's *History continued.* 115

HOUR VII. *Prince* Himan's *Story.* 121

HOUR VIII. The same. 129

HOUR IX. The same. 141

HOUR X. The same. 149

HOUR XI. The same. 157

HOUR XII. The same. 163

HOUR XIII. The same. 171

HOUR XIV. *The Story of the* GIANT *of the* Desart Island. 179

The History of Prince HOUAC. 181

HOUR XV. The same continued. 188

HOUR

The CONTENTS.

HOUR XVI. The ſame. 194
HOUR XVII. The ſame. 202
The Hiſtory of PAHAMA *the Traveller, and the* Laica LAROU. 205
HOUR XVIII. The ſame continued. 212
HOUR XIX. The ſame. 223
HOUR XX. The ſame. 230
The Hiſtory of the ſecond Traveller. 235
HOUR XXI. The ſame continued. 240
HOUR XXII. The ſame. 249
HOUR XXIII. The ſame. 258
HOUR XXIV. RULLAAC's Inchantment. 263

VOL. II.

HOUR XXV. *The* PRINCE's *Reſentment.* pag. 1
HOUR XXVI, XXVII, XXVIII, XXIX. 11 *&* *ſeq.* to 40
Continuation of the Hiſtory of Prince HOUAC, 41
HOUR XXX, XXXI, XXXII, XXXIII, XXXIV, XXXV, XXXVI, XXXVII, XXXVIII, XXXIX, XL, XLI, XLII, XLIII, XLIV, from p. 46 to 162
The Hiſtory of the Prince *of the Iſle of* Uxi, 163
HOUR XLV, XLVI, XLVII, XLVIII, XLIX, L, LI, LII, from 172 to 244
The Hiſtory of the Giant HUANAC, *Brother to the* Prince *of the Iſle of* Uxi, 245
HOUR LIII, LIV, LV, LVI, LVII, LVIII, from p. 259 to the End.

CONTES PERUVIENS.

PERUVIAN

TALES.

THE Natives of Peru have a Tradition, that this vaſt Country was originally inhabited by ſavage Nations, who in their Manners reſembled the Brutes; and had no other Similitude to Mankind, than what appeared in their external Shape. They lived without any regular Syſtem of Laws or Religion; and had neither Houſes or Cities to inhabit. They were unacquainted with the proper Culture of

the Earth; and knew not how to ſpin either Flax or Wooll. They lived in Caves, and ſubterranean Glooms. Their Food was Roots, Herbs, and wild Fruits; and they frequently feaſted on human Fleſh. They were Strangers to the Inſtitution of Marriage; and the Men indulged themſelves in a Conjunction with thoſe Women who firſt preſented themſelves in their Way.

The Sun, ſenſibly affected with the unhappy State of theſe Nations, ſent to them, at laſt, two of his Children, whom he had begotten of the Moon, namely, *Mango Copac*,* who was the firſt King or *Ynca* of *Peru*; and *Coya Mama Oello Huaco*,† whom he eſpouſed, notwithſtanding ſhe was his Siſter; and who was likewiſe the firſt Queen. The Sun, their Father, laid his Injunctions on them both, to inſtruct the People in the Principles of that Religion they ought to profeſs; to preſcribe

* *Mango* is generally ſuppoſed to be the Proper Name, and *Copac* the Surname; which laſt the Natives gave him when he made ſome Conqueſts. *Copac*, in the *Peruvian* Language, ſignifies *Rich and Potent in Arms*; it likewiſe expreſſes the Idea of *only*, or *alone*: And in this Senſe the Word was appropriated to the King, who was called *Copac Ynca*, which, in its Signification, imports the *Only King*, *Emperor*, or *Lord*.

† *Oel'o Huaco*, in all Probability, were Proper Names. *Coya* ſignifies *Queen* or *Empreſs*; and *Mama* ſignifies *Mother*: And from thence all the Queens of *Peru* had the Surname of *Mamanchic*, which ſignifies, Our Mother.

ſcribe ſuch Laws to them, as were proper for their Obedience; and to teach them to build Houſes, and practiſe Husbandry; to cultivate the Plants, and rear their Flocks: In a Word, how to exerciſe their reaſoning Faculty.

The *Ynca Mango Copac*, and his Wife *Mama Oello*, having gained on Multitudes of both Sexes, by their Diſcourſes, founded, in the Valley of *Cuſco*, a City of that Name, which they choſe for the Capital of their Empire. They, afterwards, peopled ſeveral other Places, inſtructing the Inhabitants in every Particular that could be advantageous to them, and which related either to the Worſhip of the Sun their Father, or the Neceſſaries and Accommoda- of Life. The Men were inſtructed in their Duty by the *Ynca*, and the Women by the Queen.

The firſt Foundations of the Empire of *Peru* being thus eſtabliſhed, *Mango Copac* gradually extended the Bounds of his Dominions, and, at the ſame Time, taught the Barbarians around him Tillage, and gave them excellent Precepts for the Regulation of their Lives. He influenced them by the Efficacy of Perſuaſion, rather than the Force of Arms, to renounce their Idols, and adore the Sun. In a Word, his Succeſſors, conducting themſelves by the ſame

Principles, with Reſpect to ſeveral other Nations, the Empire of the *Yncas* increaſed to ſuch a Degree, that it roſe to all the Grandeur and Power which Hiſtorians have aſcribed to it.

One of the Deſcendants of thoſe firſt Kings of *Peru*, was called the *Ynca Yahuarhuacac*, * a Name which ſignifies, *He who weeps Blood*. He received this Appellation, becauſe, when he was born, † he ſhed Tears of Blood; which the People, who valued themſelves for their Skill in Divination, imagined to be a very fatal Omen. They thought, ſuch an unpropitious Circumſtance threatened their Prince with ſome uncommon Misfortune, and even the Curſe of his Father the Sun. However, at the Beginning of his Reign, he governed his Dominions with great Tranquillity and Reputation; and his Juſtice, Piety and gentle Diſpoſition, gave him as large a Share of his Subjects Reverence and Love, as was ever enjoyed by any of his Predeceſſors.

In Reality, *Yahuarhuacac* durſt not, like his Anceſtors, make War, in Perſon, againſt his Neighbours. His Name ſeemed to him ſo ominous, and intimidated him to ſuch a Degree,

* He was the Seventh King of *Peru*.

† Some Writers declare, that this Prince did not ſhed theſe bloody Tears till about the third or fourth Year of his Age.

Degree, that he was under great Apprehenſions that the Sun, his Father, would afflict him with ſome ſevere Inſtance of his Diſpleaſure; and therefore he contented himſelf with making a frequent Progreſs to different Parts of his Kingdom, raiſing magnificent Structures, and repairing Canals, Aquæducts, Palaces, publick Magazines, Fountains, Bridges and Cauſeways: And when, at laſt, he determined to perform ſome military Exploits, his only Motive to ſuch a Reſolution, was the Hope of eſcaping the diſhonourable Character of Indolence and Puſillanimity, and that he might not be reproached, for being the only *Ynca* who had neglected the Enlargement of his Empire.

The *Ynca Mayta*, * his Brother, was intruſted, by him, with the Conduct of the intended Expedition; and the Event ſucceeded to his Wiſh: But the fortunate Progreſs of the Monarch's Arms, had no Power to diſſipate the Inquietudes he received from his inauſpicious Name; beſides which, he was perpetually tormented with domeſtick Vexations. Theſe latter were chiefly created by the diſorderly Conduct, and unamiable

* The Name *Ynca*, was common to the King and all the Princes of his Blood. The firſt *Ynca* was deſirous that all his Deſcendants ſhould be honoured with a Title of Royalty, that ſo the People might regard them with the greater Veneration.

miable Qualities, of his eldeſt Son, whom the Laws deſtin'd for his Succeſſor in the Empire. This Prince was every Moment giving new Proofs of a ſavage and untractable Diſpoſition: In his very Infancy, he had made it evident, that his ſole Delight conſiſted in tormenting not only the Slaves and People who ſerved him, but even the Princes themſelves, whoſe Rank was ſubordinate to his own. In his Youth, he ſeemed to breathe nothing but Violence and Blood. In vain did the *Ynca*, his Father, uſe all poſſible Endeavours to reform and ſoften his unlovely Temper; all his Cares were ineffectual: In vain did he labour to point his Son's View to the Examples of Wiſdom and Moderation which his Anceſtors had left behind them; every Day preſented the King with ſome new Inſtance of Barbarity in the Actions of his Son. Reſentments and Threats were all unavailing; the Prince continued to proceed in his own Track: And his vicious Inclinations being now grown habitual, changed, into Poiſon, all the Remedies that were employed to cure the Indiſpoſition of his Mind.

Severity became, at laſt, the only Expedient from whence any Benefit could be expected: but as yet it had never been judged proper to treat any *Ynca*, much leſs

the

the preſumptive Heir of the Crown, with Rigour; and it was dangerous to come to ſuch an Extreme. There was Reaſon to be apprehenſive that the People, accuſtomed to conſider their Princes as the Offſpring of the Sun, and conſequently as Gods, would take Occaſion, from their being puniſhed, to imagine that the *Yncas* were Men like themſelves; and, poſſibly, even the other *Yncas*, as well as the People, would not patiently have permitted the King to treat the Prince his Son with Auſterity.

However, a freſh Crime, which the young Prince had committed, made it neceſſary for the King to reſolve on Meaſures of Severity; and they became the more indiſpenſible, becauſe Sacrilege made a flagrant Part in the Aggravation of the Offence.

The Prince was about Eighteen Years of Age, when he ſuffered himſelf to be hurried into an Exceſs, which, till then, was never known. One of the *Select Virgins** was

* In the City of *Cuſco* was a Houſe, where the young Ladies, who were intended to be Wives to the Sun, were educated. They were to be of the Blood Royal, and in a legitimate Deſcent from the *Yncas*, or their near Relations. This Houſe was called, *The Manſion of the Select*, becauſe, in the Choice of theſe Ladies, particular Regard was had to their Beauty, as well as Birth. They were likewiſe to be Virgins; and for the greater Certainty of their enjoying

was brought to the Palace, and deſtin'd for the *Inca*'s Bed, the ſame Day. The young Prince, happening to meet her at her Arrival, was inchanted with her Beauty; and the fatal Poiſon of Love, in a Moment, infuſed itſelf into his Heart, and maſtered it in the moſt abſolute Manner. His Duty to his Father, and the Obligations exacted from him by Religion, made but a feeble Oppoſition to the glowing Sallies of a young Man, who, till that Inſtant, had never known any Law but the Impetuoſity of his Deſires. As he found himſelf enamoured to Diſtraction, he approached the *Select Virgin*, and had the Preſumption to acquaint her with his Paſſion. But the Lady, whoſe Modeſty and Virtue were equal to the Charms of her Perſon, only anſwered him with an Aſpect of Severity, capable of

ing this Qualification, they were choſen under the Age of eight Years. They lived in perpetual Virginity; and, in order to that, were ſecluced from all Intercourſe with the World. All Mankind were debarred their Sight and Converſation; and none but the *Coya*, that is to ſay, the *Queen*, and her Daughters, ever entered their Houſe: For tho' the *Inca*, in the Quality of King, had this Prerogative; he abſtained from exerting it, leſt any ſhould have the Temerity to follow his Example. But in ſeveral Parts of the Empire there were other Manſions of *Select Virgins*, that gave Reception, indifferently, to all Sorts of young Maids, whether they were of the Royal Blood, or not; or whether they were Baſtards, or Legitimate, or even born of Strangers. Theſe were deſtin'd to be the Daughters of the Sun, or Miſtreſſes to the *Inca*; and it is one of theſe our Hiſtory now treats of.

of diſconcerting any Man who had not renounced every Impreſſion of Humanity.

This Air of Reſentment did but add Flame to the Prince's criminal Deſires; and he meditated how to gratify them at any Event. He addreſſed himſelf to the *Select Virgin*'s Governeſs, and partly by Promiſes, partly by Threats, engaged her to aſſiſt him in his Paſſion. It was agreed between them, that the young Lady ſhould be fraudulently conducted towards the Apartment of the Prince; which was a Stratagem eaſily to be accompliſhed, ſince ſhe had never been in the Palace till that Day. The Governeſs led her apart, under Pretext of giving her ſome neceſſary Inſtructions; and, when ſhe had inſenſibly brought her to the Place where the Prince expected her, ſhe abandoned her to his guilty Tranſports.

The Daughter of the Sun was diſmiſſed from the Prince's Arms, with a Face covered with Confuſion, and a Heart rackt with Deſpair. Without knowing where ſhe went, ſhe entered into the firſt Chamber ſhe found open, and there, in agonizing Tears, deplored the Prince's Crime, and her own Misfortune. When her Governeſs came to acquaint her, that, by the King's Command, ſhe was to be immediately introduced to his Majeſty, the afflicted Fair-

one wiped away her Tears; and, after ſhe had taken a little time to recover her Soul from the Agitations that affected it, ſhe ſuffered herſelf to be conducted, with a ſeeming Tranquillity, to the *Ynca*'s Apartment.

Her Intentions were to make her Governeſs feel the firſt Effects of her Vengeance: And therefore, when ſhe beheld herſelf in the Preſence of the King, who, imputing the Trouble that was ſtill viſible in her Eyes, to her Virgin Modeſty, ſtretched out his Hand to recover her from her Confuſion: "Turn away, *ſaid ſhe*, "turn away, my Lord, thoſe Eyes from "a wretched Object of Woe! I am not "only unworthy to appear before you, "but do not even deſerve the Life I en-"joy. The Woman your Majeſty be-"holds, *added ſhe, pointing to her Gover-"neſs*, has, by a baſe Compliance, be-"trayed me to the guilty Paſſion of your "Son. I demand the Death of this Cri-"minal, as an Act of Juſtice to her, and "Compaſſion to myſelf: Her Treaſon is "certainly unpardonable, and I cannot "ſurvive my Diſgrace. It is but too evi-"dent, that I am rendered guilty by the "Law, ſince I have ſuffered ſuch a Vio-"lation of my Honour."

The *Ynca* was extremely ſurpriſed at this Diſcourſe; but, without diſcovering the leaſt

leaſt Emotion, he ordered the *Select Virgin* to retire into an adjoining Chamber, and commanded the Governeſs to return to her own Apartment, and continue there till his farther Orders: He then cauſed a Council, which was compoſed of the principal *Yncas* of his Court, to be aſſembled, and bitterly complained to them of the new Crime committed by his Son. "There "is an End, *ſaid he*, of all Religion and "Government, if I permit an Offence "like this to be acted with Impunity. I "can no longer behold a Monſter, who "has inſulted the Sun my Parent, in one "of his Daughters, and diſhonoured me "in my own Palace. The Meaſure of "his Iniquities is now full; and I am de-"termined on a Vengeance proportionable "to the Enormity of the Crime. Let "each of you, *added he*, give me his Sen-"timents with the greateſt Freedom."

When the King had ended his Diſcourſe, the moſt antient of the *Yncas* declared their Opinions after each other; and were unanimous in their Thoughts. "Your Ma-"jeſty, *ſaid they*, is acquainted with what "the Law ordains. Every Daughter of "the Sun, who is diſhonoured in her Cha-"ſtity, is to be buried alive; and the "Man who corrupted her, is to be hang-"ed. This Law goes yet farther: The Criminal,

" Criminal, his Wife and Children, his
" Servants, his Relations, and all the In-
" habitants of the Town where he dwelt,
" even to the very Infants at the Breaſt,
" are to be involved in the Puniſhment of
" the Offence. The very Town is to be
" razed to the Ground, and the Ruins
" whelmed under a Heap of Stones; that
" it may remain deſert and deſolate thro'
" its whole Extent, and be abandoned to
" the Curſes and Execrations of all the
" World. But this Law, *continued they*,
" was only given to inſpire the Subjects
" with Terror, and preſerve them from
" the Temerity of violating a Virgin con-
" ſecrated to the Sun, the God and Father
" of their Kings. And tho' it may be
" juſtly ſaid, that the Prohibition to ſully
" the Honour of the *Select Virgins*, extends
" to the Sons of the *Yncas*, as well as to
" their Subjects; 'tis however certain,
" that the Quality of the Perſons ought to
" make a Difference between their Crime
" in this Particular: The Injury being
" greater or leſs in its Aggravations, in
" Proportion to the Diſparity that is to be
" found between the Offender and the
" Party aggrieved; and conſequently the
" Crime committed by the Prince, who
" is the firſt Perſon in the Empire, after
" your Majeſty, ſhould not be expiated
by

" by the ſame Penalty which ought to be
" inflicted on a Man of the loweſt Birth.
" We are therefore of Opinion, that your
" Majeſty ſhould content yourſelf with
" diſgracing your Son, for ſome Time:
" 'Tis incumbent on you to baniſh him
" from your Preſence; and if this Puniſh-
" ment ſhould not render him wiſer for
" the future, you may then diſinherit him,
" and nominate for your Succeſſor ano-
" ther of your Sons, who does not dege-
" nerate from the Virtue of his Anceſ-
" tors."

The Advice of the young *Yncas* was not ſo moderate. They all cried out, that the Prince ought to die, that the Empire might be delivered from a Tyrant, and the Royal Family from a Member that ſtained it with Diſhonour. They acknowledged, indeed, that a firſt Offence might be pardoned; but at the ſame Time maintained, that as the Prince, inſtead of reforming his irregular Behaviour, ſuffered himſelf to be daily abandoned to new Exceſſes, his Life could not have too ſhort a Duration, leſt the Number and Enormity of his Crimes ſhould draw down the Diſpleaſure of the Sun upon the Family of the *Yncas*, and the whole Empire.

The Elders in the Aſſembly, who foreſaw the fatal Conſequences that might attend

tend the Death of the Prince, demanded of the young *Yncas*, If they were certain to find one Man in all the Kingdom, bold enough to plunge his Dagger in the Heart of their Monarch's Son? And ſhould they happen to meet with ſuch a Perſon, could they undertake to appeaſe the Sedition ſuch a Puniſhment would infallibly raiſe among the People? "No, Sire, *added they*, let "us not flatter ourſelves with the Poſſibi-"lity of finding, among all your Subjects, "any Man who will preſume to ſtretch "his Hand againſt the Prince. Whoever "ſhould but dare to think of ſuch an Ac-"tion, ought doubtleſs to be perſuaded, "that the Earth would open, in a Mo-"ment, and ſwallow down both him and "all his Relations, with the very City and "Province that gave him Birth."

Whether the *Ynca* was ſenſible of the Danger he ſhould incur, by treating the Prince with too much Severity; or whether ſome Remains of Tenderneſs for his Son gave a Check to his Vengeance, he reſolved to conform himſelf to the Advice of the Elders: To which Effect, he diſgraced the Prince, and baniſhed him ſome Years from the Court; threatening, if he did not change his Manner of Life, to diſinherit him, and receive another of his Children into his Place. As to the *Select Virgin*,

Virgin, whatever Reluctance ſhe had to ſurvive her Shame and Diſhonour, the *Ynca* omitted nothing capable of affording her any Conſolation. He gave her to underſtand, that as her Fault was involuntary, ſhe could not be cenſured, with any Juſtice. He made her ſeveral conſiderable Preſents; and, ſome Time afterwards, gave her in Marriage to the Governor of the Province of *Chuncuri*. But the Governeſs, who, by an infamous Treachery, had proſtituted the Daughter of the Sun, was ſentenced to be buried alive.

The Prince (for the Name he aſſumed in his Exile was unknown) was baniſhed to a great Park called *Chitta*, and which was laid out in a Variety of fine Paſtures, repleniſhed with a vaſt Number of Flocks and Herds, conſecrated to the Sun. He was commanded, for his Puniſhment, to tend theſe Cattle, with the other Shepherds and Herdſmen, who were enjoined to have a watchful Eye over his Conduct, and be very careful to prevent his Eſcape.

The diſgraced Prince paſſed three Years in this rural Life; but at the Concluſion of that Period, when it was leaſt expected, he one Day, about Noon, and without any Attendants, entered the Palace of the *Ynca* his Father, and immediately cauſed his Arrival to be notified to the King; adding, that

that he came charged with a particular Embaſſy to his Majeſty.

The *Ynca* was exceedingly enraged at theſe Tydings, and refuſed to favour his Son with the Audience he deſired: But commanded him, by one of his Courtiers, to return to his Place of Exile; adding, that if he heſitated the leaſt in his Compliance, he ſhould ſuffer immediate Death, for his Rebellion againſt the Orders of his Sovereign; Orders which he was ſenſible none were ever ſuffered to violate, even in the moſt inconſiderable Circumſtance.

Theſe Menaces made but little Impreſſion on the Prince; who replied, that he was not come to infringe his Majeſty's Commands, and that he only paid Obedience to another *Ynca*, who was as great a Prince as his Father, and had ſent him to diſcover ſome Particulars, of the utmoſt Importance, to the King. If his Majeſty, added he, would be informed of what I have to relate to him, I deſire nothing more than his Permiſſion to approach him: But if he has no ſuch Inclination, I have acquitted myſelf of my Commiſſion, and ſhall return to him who diſpatched me to this Place; and give him an Account of the Anſwer I have received.

The *Ynca*, aſtoniſhed at the bold Reply of his Son, and ſtill more, at his affirming

firming that he was ſent by as great a Prince as himſelf, gave Orders, at laſt, for his Admittance: For he was curious to know who could be ſo preſumptuous to employ his Son on Meſſages of ſuch a Nature; and already determined to puniſh the Criminals, as ſoon as he had any Knowledge of them.

The Prince, when he was introduced, preſented himſelf before his Father, with an Air of great Intrepidity. My Lord, *ſaid he*, permit me to acquaint you, that this Day, a little before Noon, as I repoſed myſelf under one of the Rocks in the Park of *Chitta*, where, in Obedience to your Commands, I tend the Cattle of your Father the Sun, a Phantom appeared to me in the Form of a Man. I was uncertain whether I then ſlept, or was awake. This Perſon was habited in a ſtrange Manner; and the Air of his Face was very different from ours. His Beard was of an extraordinary Length; his Robe flowed over his Body from his Neck to his Feet. In his Right Hand he held a Rein, with which he led an Animal, that, to me, was entirely unknown. This Man, advancing to me, uttered theſe Expreſſions: "My "Nephew, I am the Son of the Sun, "and the Brother of the *Ynca Mango Co-*"*pac*; I am likewiſe the Brother of *Coya*

"*Ma-*

" *Mama Oello Huaco*, his Wife and Sister,
" the firſt of your Anceſtors; and con-
" ſequently am the Brother of your Fa-
" ther, and you are all my Brethren.
" My Name is *Virachocha Ynca*. I am
" come to this Place, by the Order of the
" Sun our Parent, to give you very im-
" portant Advice, which you muſt com-
" municate to the *Ynca* my Brother. You
" muſt know, that moſt of the Provinces
" of *Chinchaſuyu*, which are Part of his
" Empire, as well as many other Provin-
" ces that are not ſubject to him, have
" taken up Arms, with an Intention to de-
" throne him, and lay the City of *Cuſco*,
" the Capital of our Kingdom, in Ruins.
" Haſte then to the *Ynca* my Brother,
" and direct him, from me, to prepare
" for the Prevention of theſe Calamities,
" and uſe what Remedies he ſhall judge
" moſt efficacious. As to your Particu-
" lar, be aſſured, that whatever Difficul-
" ties you may hereafter happen to be en-
" gaged in, I will never forſake you. No,
" I will certainly aſſiſt you in the Hour
" of Need, as one who is Part of my
" own Fleſh and Blood. Never fear then
" to undertake the greateſt Affairs, pro-
" vided they be worthy of your Race,
" and the Grandeur of your Empire:
" And remember that I will always be

" fa-

" favourable to you; that I will guard " you with my conſtant Defence, and " ſend you all the Succours that ſhall be " neceſſary to your Condition". The *Yncha Viracocha, continued the Prince*, had ſcarce finiſhed this Diſcourſe, when he diſappeared: And I immediately came to acquaint your Majeſty with what he commanded me to declare.

The King judged all this Language to be mere Extravagance; and, inſtead of crediting his Son, was greatly incenſed againſt him. Thou giveſt me, *ſaid he*, a new Proof of thy depraved Diſpoſition, and art come to amuſe me, in a ſerious Manner, with the Fables thou haſt invented, with an Intention to make thy Dreams paſs for the Revelations of the Sun my Father. Begone, this Moment, to *Chitta*; and if hereafter thou ſhalt dare to depart from thence, without my Permiſſion, expect to feel the Effects of my juſt Diſpleaſure. As ſuch Menaces admitted of no Reply, the Prince returned to re-aſſume his paſtoral Charge, in the Park of *Chitta*, where he continued three Months.

However, the *Ynca*'s Brothers and Uncles who were generally near his Perſon, fancied they diſcovered ſomething myſterious in the Prince's Relation. They were too much addicted to Superſtition, and parti-

particularly with Reſpect to Dreams, to entertain any other Thoughts*; and they believed themſelves obliged to intimate their Fears to the King, without any Reſerve. Sire, *ſaid they*, you cannot, with any Appearance of Reaſon, contemn the Advice which has been imparted to you from the *Ynca* your Brother. There is not the leaſt Probability that the Prince would invent the Particulars he has related. What Advantage could he derive from ſuch a Proceeding? And if he had not any to expect, how can you imagine, that he would commit ſuch a Sacrilege in the Gaiety of his Heart? And ſuch it would be, to invent a Diſcourſe like this, to the Diſhonour of the Sun your Father: And it would be a Repetiton of the Crime, to impoſe, with a ſerious Air, thoſe Inventions on his Father and Sovereign, for Truths. We think it therefore neceſſary, to weigh the Prince's Words with Deliberation, to offer Sacrifices to the Sun, to conſult the Gods and Augurs, and uſe all imaginable Diligence to diſcover the Truth. To proceed in any other Manner, would be to make our ſelves wilfully obnoxious to

* The *Yncas*, and all other *Gentiles*, were extremely ſuperſtitious, with Regard to Dreams; and eſpecially if they had any Relation to the King, the Prince his Heir, or the Sovereign Pontiff: For they eſteemed thoſe as ſo many Gods and Oracles.

to the Reſentment of the Sun; it would be a Provocation offered to the *Ynca Viracocha* his Brother; in ſhort, it would accumulate one Crime on the Guilt of another.

Notwithſtanding the Solidity of this Advice, the *Ynca* was exaſperated againſt his Son, to ſuch a Degree as made him incapable of complying with the Councils of his Relations. He aſſured them it would be the greateſt Weakneſs to regard the Diſcourſe of a Libertine Wretch, who, inſtead of rendering himſelf worthy of his Father's Favour, by a Reformation of his diſorderly Conduct, was daily launching into new Exceſſes: "This laſt Proceeding, *continued he*, is alone, ſufficient to induce me to diſinherit him, and I am now come to that Reſolution. In a little Time, I will chuſe one of his Brothers in his Place, who, by his Probity and gentle Manners, has made himſelf the worthieſt Imitator of his Anceſtors, and beſt deſerves the Glorious Title of the Son of the Sun. It would be unreaſonable to ſuffer a ſenceleſs Wretch to ruin, in a Moment, all the glorious Eſtabliſhments of the *Yncas* my Predeceſſors; and it is much more important to prevent a Calamity like this, than to regard the Dreams of a raſh Criminal". The *Ynca* finiſhed his Diſcourſe with injoining

joining his Relations to mention this Affair no more, becauſe nothing could be more diſpleaſing to him, than to hear any Mention of ſuch a Son.

About three Months after the Phantom had made its Appearance, a confuſed Report was ſpread of the Inſurrection of the Provinces of *Chinchaſugu*, beyond *Atahualla*, which is forty Leagues Northward of *Cuſco*. The Tydings were, however, very uncertain, for it was impoſſible to diſcover the Author; and though they had been anticipated by the Relation the Prince *Viracocha** made to his Father, they were deſpiſed by the King, who only regarded them as a fictitious Story, calculated with a Deſign to renew the Diſcourſe of the Phantom, who was now no longer the Subject of any Converſation. Some Days afterwards, the ſame Report ſpread ſtill more, without any Poſſibility of its being verified, becauſe the Enemies had cloſely ſhut up all the Paſſes, ſo that theſe Tydings were as doubtful as the former. But at laſt they were fully informed by a third Account, that the Nations known by the Names of *Chancas*, *Uramarcas*, *Villcas*, *Ultuſullas*, *Hanco-Huallas*, and others, were

* This Name was given to the Eldeſt Son of the *Inca Yahuarhuacac*, after he had ſeen the Apparition in the Park of *Chitta*.

were revolted, and had put to Death the Governors whom the King had eſtabliſhed over them, and that they were marching, to beſiege the City of *Cuſco*, with an Army of above forty thouſand Men.

All theſe Nations were formerly ſubject to the *Yncas*, out of Fear of their Arms, rather than any Inclination to obey them. They always retained an Averſion to their Sovereigns, and only waited for an Opportunity to make it appear with Effect. They now thought the favourable Moment appeared, in the Reign of the *Ynca Yahuarhuacac*; and were ſenſible, that warlike Abilities were the leaſt Part of this Prince's Character; that his Name kept him in perpetual Alarms; that the reproachful Conduct of his Son, the *Ynca Viracocha*, conſtantly perplexed him to the greateſt Degree; and that he had even proceeded to diſgrace that Prince. Theſe were the Motives that induced them to aſſemble, with all Expedition, and with as much Privacy as poſſible, in Hopes of ſurpriſing the *Ynca* in *Cuſco*. Three Brothers, the principal *Curacas* * of three great Provinces, in the Nation called *Chanca*, were the Authors of the Revolt. The firſt, whoſe Name was *Hanco Hualla*, was a young

* *Curaca* ſignifies, a Lord of many Vaſſals.

young Gentleman about ſix and twenty Years of Age, and was created General of the Army. The ſecond was called *Tumay Huaraca*; and the third, *Aſtu Huaraca*. The two laſt were appointed Lieutenant-Generals.

Nothing could equal the Surpriſe and Confuſion of the *Ynca Yahuarhuacac*, when he heard the Enemies were on their March. He could not perſuade himſelf, that they were in a Condition to revolt: For ſince the Reign of the *Ynca Mango Copac*, to his own, none of the Provinces conquered by his Predeceſſors, had rebelled. This falſe Security had prevented him from uſing the Precautions neceſſary to allay the Storm; ſo that he ſaw himſelf incapable of oppoſing his Foes. He had no ſufficient Time to raiſe Forces, and the City of *Cuſco* was deſtitute of a competent Garriſon to defend it.

In this Extremity, the *Ynca* reſolved to give Way to the Fury of the Rebels, till he had received ſuch Succours as might enable him to face them. To accompliſh this, he propoſed to retire to *Collaſuyu*, where, at leaſt, he might preſerve his Life, for he depended on the Fidelity of the Inhabitants of that Province. With this Intention, he departed from the Capital of his Empire, only attended by a few *Yncas*;

Yncas; but he advanced no farther than the Paſs of *Muyna*, ſix Leagues from *Cuſco*, and there diſcontinued his Progreſs, that he might be more eaſily informed of the Enemy's Deſigns.

In the Mean Time, the City of *Cuſco* was in the utmoſt Conſternation after the King's Retreat. All the Inhabitants were ſenſible of the Danger; and there was no Chief who preſumed either to ſpeak his Sentiments, or undertake their Defence. The People, to prevent the Calamities that threatened them, fled from all Parts, in Search of ſome Place to which they might ſafely retire. Chance conducted ſome of them to the Prince *Viracocha*: They informed him of the Rebellion of the Inhabitants of *Chinchaſuyu*, and the Retreat of the *Ynca* his Father; who was in no Capacity to reſiſt his Enemies, and prevent the Deſolation of his Capital.

The Prince was ſenſibly affected with theſe melancholy Tydings, and thought it incumbent on him to uſe ſome Expedient to avert the Miſeries that threatened the Empire. He diſpatched, to ſeveral Parts, the Inhabitants of *Cuſco* who had found him in his Solitude; and ſent away ſeveral Shepherds who accompanied him, with Orders to animate all the *Indians*

they ſhould happen to meet, and direct them, as ſoon as poſſible, to join the *Ynca* their King, with all the Arms they were capable of providing: After which, he bent his Courſe towards *Muyna*, where the King his Father had taken up his Reſidence; and arrived there in a very ſhort Time.

He preſented himſelf before the *Ynca*, covered with Sweat and Duſt, and graſping a Spear in his Hand. My Lord, *ſaid he, approaching to him*, is it poſſible, then, that the Monarch of this Empire ſhould be moved by the falſe or real Tydings of the Rebellion of a few Vaſſals, to abandon his City and Palace, and fly from a People he never beheld? Can you patiently ſuffer the Houſe of the Sun your Father, to be defenceleſs, and expoſed to the Power of the Enemy? Can you permit it to be profaned by Barbarians, and leave them to renew the Abominations your glorious Anceſtors have aboliſhed? Can you allow them to ſacrifice Men, Women and Children, and commit the moſt enormous Sacrileges, in that ſacred Place? But if you can bear ſuch Inſults as theſe, what Account will you render of the Virgins conſecrated to the Sun? How ſhall they preſerve that Chaſtity to which they are devoted?

devoted? What can hinder them from being Victims to the Brutality of the hoſtile Soldiers? Should the Deſire of prolonging our Lives a few Days, prompt us to conſent to ſuch Calamities? Permit them who will! For my Part, I will confront the Enemy; and ſooner be hewed in a thouſand Pieces, than ever ſuffer them to enter *Cuſco*. I cannot be an indolent Spectator of the Cruelties and Abominations thoſe Barbarians will commit in the Capital of this Empire, founded by the God of Day and his Deſcendants. Let all who intereſt themſelves in the Glory of our Parent the Sun, follow me. If with their Aſſiſtance I cannot chaſe away the Foe, I will, at leaſt, teach them to end their Lives by an honourable Death.

He did not ſtay for the King's Anſwer; but, without taking any Refreſhment, immediately marched towards *Cuſco*: However, he had the Satisfaction to obſerve, that his Diſcourſe had awakened the Courage of the *Yncas* of the Blood Royal, who accompanied the King in his Retreat. They followed him, to the Number of above Five Thouſand; and none but ſome aged Men, who were uſeleſs in War, remained with the *Ynca*. This little Army was, likewiſe, reinforced, in their March, by Multitudes

who had abandoned the City of *Cuſco*. As ſoon as it was known that the Prince *Viracocha* reſolved to defend the Capital of the Empire, and the Houſe of the Sun, one might behold them returning with Emulation; at the ſame Time promiſing to ſacrifice their Lives, rather than forſake their Prince.

As there was no Time to be loſt, the *Ynca Viracocha* ordered all thoſe who had joined him, to follow with the utmoſt Expedition; and thus, inſtead of making any Stay at *Cuſco*, he took the Road of *Chincaſuyu*, thro' which he knew the Enemy was marching: And this he did, in order to throw himſelf between their Army and the City. He intended to attack them, notwithſtanding the Inequality of his Forces; and to die gallantly, rather than behold the Houſe of the Sun profaned by Barbarians.

He halted in a ſpacious Plain, half a League to the North of the City; and his Army then conſiſted of Eight Thouſand Men, who were all determined to conquer, or fall with their Prince. They were, there, informed, that the Enemies were nine or ten Leagues from *Cuſco*, and had paſſed the great River *Apurimac*; but, at the ſame Time, they had Tydings of a very different

different Nature: For the Prince received Intelligence, that conſiderable Succours were ſent to him from the Province of *Cantiſuyu*; and that a Body of, about, Twenty Thouſand Men, compoſed of the Nations known by the Name of *Quechuas*, *Cotopampas*, *Cotaneras*, *Aymaras*, and others, were marching to join him.

Notwithſtanding the Precautions the Enemy had uſed to conceal their Rebellion, the *Quechuas*, and other neighbouring Nations, had diſcovered it: But as they believed they had not ſufficient Time to acquaint the *Ynca* with theſe Tranſactions, and receive his Orders, they, of their own Accord, formed an Army of all the Forces they could aſſemble. Theſe People had voluntarily ſubmitted to the Empire of the *Ynca Copac Yupanqui*. Their Zeal for the publick Welfare, the Conſideration of their own Intereſt, and the Apprehenſions of falling under the Tyranny of the *Chancas*, to whom they were mortal Enemies, animated them to have Recourſe to Arms.

The *Ynca Viracocha* conſidered this Event, as an Effect of the Promiſe of his Uncle *Viracocha*, who appeared to him in the Park of *Chitta*; and took Occaſion from it to exhort his People to be couragious, becauſe their Intereſt was eſpouſed

by a God, who had already ſent them a powerful Aſſiſtance, and intended to combat at the Head of the Army. By this Diſcourſe he animated his Soldiers to ſuch a Degree, that there was not one who did not look upon a Victory as infallible.

During theſe Tranſactions, the Succours, that were impatiently expected, joined the Army; and the Prince received them with the greateſt Demonſtrations of Joy: But his Careſſes were chiefly paid to the *Curacas* of each Nation, and their Leaders; he applauded their Fidelity, and promiſed the Soldiers to recompenſe the ſignal Service they had rendered him on this important Occaſion.

After the *Curacas* had adored their *Ynca Viracocha*, they acquainted him, that, in order to come to his Aſſiſtance with the greater Expedition, they had left Five Thouſand Men, two Days March from thence. The *Ynca*, upon this Information, held a Council of War with his Kindred; and it was there reſolved, that the *Curacas* ſhould be ordered to acquaint the Auxiliary Troops, by an Expreſs, of all that had paſſed; and direct them to haſten their March to certain Eminences in the Neighbourhood, where they ſhould form an Ambuſcade,

buſcade, and obſerve the Motions of the Enemy. It was added, that if the Rebel Army ſeemed diſpoſed for Battle, thoſe Troops ſhould watch the proper Time to charge them in the Rear, whilſt the *Ynca*, and his Allies, attacked them in the Front; but if they did not ſee the Armies engaged, they ſhould continue in their Ambuſcade, and be perpetually upon their Guard.

Two Days after theſe new Succours had poſſeſſed themſelves of the Situations pointed out to them, the Van-Guard of the Enemy was diſcovered on a riſing Ground, near *Rimac Tampu*: For, being informed that the *Ynca Viracocha* was ſix Leagues from them, they continued their March, and ordered their Rear-Guard to advance. Theſe latter joined them at *Sacſahuana*, three Leagues and a half from the Prince *Viracocha*; who ſent Deputies thither, to offer them a general Pardon, if they would return to their Duty, and promiſe, for the Future, to live in Peace with the *Yncas*.

But the *Chancas*, who knew that the *Ynca Yahuarhuacac* had abandoned the City of *Cuſco*, and fled with great Precipitation, judged this Proceeding of the Son to be only a Bravado, and refuſed to give his

Deputies an Audience, diſmiſſing them without hearing their Propoſals. The next Day they decamped from *Sacſahuana*, and marched directly towards the *Ynca*'s Army; but notwithſtanding their utmoſt Diligence, the Order of Battle, which they were obliged to obſerve, prevented them from coming up to him before Night.

The Prince *Viracocha*, ſeeing the Enemies ſo near him, diſpatched new Meſſengers to offer them his Pardon once more; but this Deputation had no better Effect than the former. The *Chancas*, who were already encamped, and flattered themſelves with an approaching Victory, refuſed to admit the Deputies into their Preſence; and only ordered them to be acquainted, that the next Day would diſcover whoſe Province it was to command, and who had a Right to offer Pardon.

That Day had no ſooner begun to dawn, than the two Armies ranged themſelves for Battle, with loud Cries, accompanied with the Sound of Hautboys, Cornets, Timbrels, and Trumpets. * The *Ynca Viracocha*

* Theſe Inſtruments were uſed in War, in order to ſtrike the Enemy with Conſternation. The *Indians* imagined, that the Power of their God gave theſe Inſtruments of Muſick two contrary Effects; one to charm their Ears with Harmony, the other to inſpire their Enemies with Terror.

Viracocha put himſelf at the Head of his Forces, and was the firſt who charged the Enemy. Each Army diſcovered an equal Ardour. The *Yncas*, who accompanied their Prince, formed a Battalion around him, which preſented a very formidable Appearance. The *Chancas* ſuſtained the Shock with a wonderful Intrepidity; and the Combat laſted till Noon, whilſt Victory ſeemed to declare for neither Hoſt.

In the mean Time the Five Thouſand Men, who formed the Ambuſh, charged the Right Wing of their Foes ſo ſeaſonably, and with ſo much Vigour, that they obliged them to give Way, and retreat with ſome Precipitation: Notwithſtanding which, the *Chancas*, far from being intimidated with this Diſgrace, exerted a greater Vivacity. Their Mortification to ſee the Victory, with which they had flattered themſelves, begin to waver, rouſed them ſuch a Degree, that in a few Moments they regained the Ground they had loſt.

The Combat being thus reſtored to its former Equality, continued two Hours longer with great Vigour, and little Diſparity on either Side. One Circumſtance alone decided the Advantage: For, in the Heat of the Battle, all the Stones and Trees in the Plain were transformed into

Men * armed for the Defence of their Prince. This new Succour which the Sun, to accompliſh his Promiſe, ſent to the *Ynca Viracocha*, diſconcerted the *Chancas:* They were unable to ſtand againſt ſuch ſuperior Forces; their Ranks were broken, and all their Army thrown into Diſorder.

They diſputed the Battle, however, for ſome Time, like deſperate Men, who were now determined to die gloriouſly: But, at laſt, they all fled in Confuſion, and the *Ynca* remained Maſter of the Field. The Enemies were purſued in their Flight, till they acknowledged themſelves overcome; and then the Prince, that he might not ſeem as inhuman as the Barbarians, cauſed a Retreat to be ſounded: He went in Perſon through the Field of Battle, ordered the Wounded to be dreſſed, the Dead to be interred, and gave the Priſoners Liberty to return Home.

Duriug

* The *Yncas* were very dextrous in illuſtrating their Adventures by aſtoniſhing Circumſtances. When the *Ynca Viracocha* fought for the Defence of the Houſe of the Sun, he was, from Time to Time, reinforced by freſh Supplies from *Cuſco*, or the adjoining Cities; and, from thence, took Occaſion to propagate the Report, that the Stones of the Country were, by the Sun's Permiſſion, changed to Men, armed for his Defence.

During the Combat, which continued above eight Hours, ſuch a Deluge of Blood was ſhed, that the Waters of a little River were all diſcoloured, and conſiderably ſwelled by the Crimſon Torrent: For which Reaſon, the Plain, where the Battle was fought, was afterwards called, *Yahuar Pompa*, which ſignifies, *The Field of Blood.* The Slain were computed to exceed Thirty Thouſand; of which Number the *Ynca* loſt Eight Thouſand, and the Rebels, the reſt. The General of the latter, and the two Lieutenant-Generals, were taken Priſoners, and reſerved to grace the triumphant Entry, which the Conqueror intended to make into the Capital of the Empire.

The *Ynca Viracocha* diſpatched three Meſſengers to carry the News of this great Victory, to different Parts. The firſt was ſent to the Houſe of the Sun, to render the moſt grateful Acknowledgments to him, for his Aſſiſtance in the Enemy's Defeat. The ſecond had it in Charge to inform the Prieſts, and thoſe of their Order who had fled, that nothing more was incumbent on them, than to return to the Temple of the Sun, to thank him for his Protection, and offer new Sacrifices to his Divinity; he was alſo to acquaint the *Select Virgins*, that

that the Sun, through the Merit of their Prayers, had granted Victory to the Prince. The third was commiſſioned to find out the *Ynca Yahuarhuacac*, and give him a full Relation of all that had paſſed, and earneſtly entreat him not to leave the Place of his preſent Reſidence, till the Prince's Return to his Majeſty.

The Prince, having diſmiſſed the Meſſengers, made his Army paſs before him in Review; after which he kept, about his Perſon, ſeven Thouſand Men, ſelected out of his beſt Troops, and then disbanded the reſt. As to the *Curacas*, he promiſed them an Acknowledgment, ſuitable to the Service they had rendered him: He then appointed two of his Uncles his Lieutenant-Generals, with Orders to follow him.

Two Days after his Victory, he marched thro' the Country, with his little Army, intending to viſit his Enemies, and relieve them, by his Preſence, from the Apprehenſions they might ſuffer by the Conſciouſneſs of their Guilt. With this Intention, he haſtened his March into the Province of *Antahuaylla*, the Country of the *Chancas*; and, at his Arrival, was ſurpriſed with a Spectacle that charmed him exceedingly: For he beheld, juſt before him, a mixed Multitude of Women and Children,

Children, bearing green Boughs in their Hands; and, at ſmall Intervals of Time, crying out, *O great and only Sovereign, Offſpring of the Sun, and Friend to the Poor, pity our Condition, and pardon our Crimes!*

The Prince received them with the moſt engaging Goodneſs; and gave them to underſtand, that their Fathers and Husbands were the Authors of all their Miſery, but that he vouchſafed his Pardon to every Rebel, and only came thither to grant a general Indemnity for whatever had paſſed. He recommended to their particular Care, thoſe Widows and Orphans who had loſt their Fathers and Husbands in the Battle of *Yahuar Pompa*.

In this Manner he took a Progreſs thro' all the Provinces that had revolted, and, in each of them, eſtabliſhed Governors, on whoſe Fidelity he could ſafely depend. He left Garriſons, in ſome Places, to protect them, in Caſe of Need; and having, thus, provided for the Defence of the Country, he haſtened his Return to *Cuſco*, loaded with the Bleſſings of the People, who, inſtead of theſe Inſtances of Mercy, expected nothing leſs than a general Maſſacre.

The Prince arrived at the Capital, in the Space of one Moon* after he laſt had left it.

* The *Indians* compute their Months by the Revolution of the Moon.

it. He choſe to make his Entry on Foot, to convince the Inhabitants, that the Quality of a Soldier was more amiable to him, than the Title of a Monarch. He was ſurrounded by his Martial Troops, and walked between his Uncles, the two Lieutenant-Generals: The Captives, who were reſerved to grace his Triumph, marched ſlowly, with an Air of Dejection, behind their Conqueror.

The People received the victorious Prince, with all the Acclamations and Evidences of Joy, that the Sight of a Deliverer could inſpire. The aged *Yncas* advanced to meet him; and after they had paid their Adorations to him, as Son of the Sun, they mixed with the Soldiers, to have a Part in the Triumph. *Alas!* cried they, *why were not we young enough to ſhare the Glory of combating under ſo heroick a Captain!* The *Coya Mama Chicya* his Mother, attended by his Siſters, Aunts and Couſins, and followed by a vaſt Number of the *Pallas*, * ſoon afterwards received him with Songs of Feſtivity, and all the Marks of a profound Reſpect: Some of them embraced him, with the moſt endearing Tenderneſs; others gently wiped away the Sweat that bedewed his Face, and the Duſt that

* This Name was appropriated both to the Married and Maiden Princeſſes of the Blood Royal.

that covered and incommoded him; moſt of them ſcattered fragrant Herbs and Flowers in his Way.

The Prince, with all his Court, went to the Temple of the Sun; and made his Entrance with his Feet bare, in Conformity to the Cuſtom: He there offered up his grateful Acknowledgments to that glorious Luminary, for the happy Succeſs with which he had proſpered his Arms. He afterwards viſited the *Select Virgins*; and when he had performed all the proper Ceremonials, he thought it Time for him to return to the *Ynca Yahuarhuacac*, in the Paſs of *Muyna*, where he had lately left him.

The Father did not vouchſafe to his Son that Reception which ſeemed due to the Merit of his Victory; he aſſumed an Air of Seriouſneſs and Solemnity, that was far from intimating a perfect Satisfaction. However, it was not eaſy to determine, whether Jealouſy at his Son's Glory, or Shame at the Recollection of his own unmanly Indolence, or Fear, leſt the young Conqueror ſhould deprive him of his Throne, moved him to treat the Prince in ſuch a Manner. Perhaps each of theſe Paſſions had its Influence; and their united Impreſſions might produce that ſullen Air, which gloomed in his Countenance.

Whatever

Whatever might be the Cauſe, their Converſation, in this publick Interview, was of a very ſhort Continuance. But when the reſt of the Company were withdrawn, they diſcourſed together, for a conſiderable Time; but the Subject of their Conference was a Secret to all the World. It has been imagined, that they debated which of the two ſhould ſway the Scepter, the Father or the Son; and this Opinion received ſome Confirmation, when it was known, that the Prince refuſed to let his Father return to *Cuſco*, which he had been ſo puſillanimous as to abandon; and doubtleſs this Pretext, alone, ſeemed, to the Son, a ſufficient Inducement to dethrone his Parent, who was, then, in no Condition to oppoſe the Reſolution of the *Ynca Viracocha*; becauſe he was informed, that the *Yncas*, as well as the Capital of the Empire, favoured his Son's Pretenſions; and thus, either through Weakneſs of Mind, or Apprehenſions of a Civil War, the unfortunate Father was conſtrained to accept the Conditions impoſed on him by the Prince.

The Stipulations between them being ſettled, the *Ynca Viracocha* gave Orders for a ſtately Palace to be erected in the Paſs of *Muyna* and *Quieſpicancha*; and took care to improve the delightful Situa-

tuation, with all the Advantages and Embelliſhments that could be deſired in a Royal Palace: The Eye was raviſhed with a beautiful Variety of Parks and Gardens, Woods and artificial Waters; whilſt the River *Yucay* intermixing its pure Streams with theſe lovely Objects, diffuſed new Charms through all the delicious Proſpect.

Whilſt the new Palace employed the Skill of the Artiſts appointed to compleat it, the *Ynca Viracocha* took up his Reſidence at *Cuſco*. It was then that he quitted the yellow Border, for one that was red; * and yet he had ſo much Moderation, as not to permit his Father to reſign that Mark of Royalty. But though the King continued to wear that honourable Badge of Empire; yet the Reins of Government were entirely in the Prince's Hands.

As ſoon as the Palace was finiſhed, the Prince furniſhed his Father with every Thing neceſſary to the Convenience and Satisfaction of Life. He aſſigned him a Train of Attendants, ſuitable to his high Rank

* The Border was an Ornament for the Head, peculiar to the *Ynca* and his eldeſt Son; and was properly a Bandage of Wooll, in the Form of Fringe, which covered the Forehead from Temple to Temple. The *Ynca* wore a red, and the Prince his Son, a yellow Border.

Rank, and left him deſtitute of nothing but the Regal Power.

The *Ynca Yahuarhuacac*, notwithſtanding all theſe Enjoyments, was far from taſting any Tranquillity in his Solitude. He became inſenſible of all the Pleaſures his Retinue were aſſi[illegible]us to procure him: He reſigned [illegible]mſelf to Gloomineſs of Soul, and melancholy Muſings, which in a little Time plunged him into Deſpair. He could not turn his Thoughts to the Throne, from whence he had been obliged to deſcend, nor meditate on the Conduct of his Son, without ſtarting into Diſtraction. In the Day, he was tormented with ſad and painful Reflections; and the Night diſcompoſed him with diſmal Viſions, which ſeemed to threaten him with new Misfortunes: So that he, at laſt, reſolved, by Poiſon, to put an End to his Days, that were rendered inſupportable by the Bitterneſs of Affliction. It was with Difficulty, indeed, that he came to this Determination; and the Fear of diſpleaſing his Parent the Sun, diſſuaded him from it for ſome Time. He was aſhamed to commit a Crime which he had puniſhed, in his Subjects, with the utmoſt Severity: For, during all his long Reign, he had been indefatigable in his Endeavours to exterminate the pernicious

cious Uſe of Poiſon in his Dominions; and could not, without the greateſt Mortification, reflect, that he was preparing, by his own Example, to deſtroy, in one Moment, all the Good he had been eſtabliſhing in ſeveral Years *. But his Deſpair made all theſe Reflections unavailing: He prepared the fatal Draught, with his own Hand; and was now ready to raiſe it to his Lips, when the Moon, † touched with the Crime her Son was haſtening to commit, endeavoured to prevent his periſhing in ſo fatal a Manner.

There happened to reſide, in the College of the *Select Virgins* of *Cuſco*, a young Lady, about ſeventeen Years of Age, called *Acllahua*, which ſignifies, *The Manſion of the Stars.* She received this Name, to intimate the ſparkling Vivacity of her Eyes, whoſe Luſtre was inſupportable to eve-

* Among the *Indians*, were Numbers of both Sexes, who made it their Profeſſion to deſtroy others by Poiſon; ſome Kinds of which operated by a ſudden, others, by a lingering Death: They had other Sorts which would deprive the Perſons, they were practiſed upon, of their Reaſon, and diſfigure their Countenance to a horrid Degree of Deformity. Sometimes, theſe pernicious Ingredients would cover the whole Body with black and white Puſtules, that crippled all their Limbs. The *Incas* were ſollicitous to prevent ſuch Practices among their Subjects.

† The *Incas* believed the Moon to be the Wife and Siſter of the Sun; and as they called themſelves Sons of the Sun, they were conſequently ſtiled the Sons of the Moon too.

every Beholder. This Lady, from her early Years, had made Hiſtory and Poetry her favourite Studies; and the Hymns ſhe compoſed, in Honour to the Sun, were thought preferable to thoſe of the greateſt Poets. She perfectly remembered all the antient and modern Tranſactions that had been related to her by her *Mamacuna*; † ſhe likewiſe ſurpaſſed her Companions in every manual Art, wherein the *Select Virgins* were trained up: And all theſe amiable Qualities were ſtill heightened by her admirable Modeſty and ſolid Virtue.

This accompliſhed Perſon was treated, by the *Mamacuna*, with much more Tenderneſs than the reſt of the *Select Virgins* who were placed under her Care. She was always in the Preſence of that venerable Matron; who took a peculiar Pleaſure in beſtowing new Cultivations on a Genius, that was ſo correſpondent to all her Cares.

One

† This Name, in general, ſignifies a Woman appointed to diſcharge the Functions of a Mother, and is, ſtrictly, applicable to thoſe of the *Select Virgins*, who had grown aged in the College of the Sun. The whole Regulation of that College was conſigned to their Care: Some of them were like Abeſſes of Convents, and others reſembled the Superiors of Noviciates: They inſtructed the younger *Select Virgins* in their divine Worſhip, and taught them the various Works of the Loom and Needle.

One Day, when they were together, the *Mamacuna* took Notice, that *Acllahua* appeared extremely diſcompoſed; ſhe thought her Countenance plainly intimated ſome inward Diſſatisfaction of Soul. What may be the Reaſon, my dear Daughter, *ſaid ſhe*, that I ſee you, to Day, without that ſerene and eaſy Air, which uſed to be ſo peculiar to you?

Ah! my honoured Mother, *replied Acllahua*, you relieve me from a great Perplexity: For I was at a Loſs in what Manner I ſhould diſpoſe myſelf, to requeſt a Favour, which I moſt humbly entreat you grant to me. You may ſpeak, *ſaid the Mamacuna*, without any Reſerve; and I will conſent to all you deſire, provided it be reaſonable. You yourſelf ſhall judge, *replied Acllahua*. The Affair is to prevent the *Ynca Yahuarhuacac* from drinking Poiſon in Deſpair: He is preparing to empty the fatal Bowl; and his Crime will infallibly draw down the Diſpleaſure of the Sun on the Royal Family, the ſacred City of *Cuſco*, and all the Empire of the *Yncas*. My deareſt Daughter, *interrupted the Mamacuna*, I muſt needs think your Zeal for your Country very commendable; but muſt likewiſe blame your Indiſcretion, for imagining a Son of the Sun capable of acting in ſo criminal a Manner. But though

though the Fact ſhould be as you ſuppoſe, how would you take upon you to prevent it?

You ſhall have all the Satisfaction you deſire, *ſaid Acllahua*. Laſt Night, I was waked out of my Slumber by a dreadful Dream, the Particulars of which I have forgot; and can only recollect, that at the Time I was repeating a Hymn, I had compoſed in Honour to the Sun, I heard an extraordinary Noiſe, at my Chamber Door; when, turning myſelf towards the Place from whence the Alarm proceeded, I beheld a ſhining Arm, adorned with Pearls, intermixed with Emeralds of an admirable Luſtre. This Arm moved towards me; though I could not diſcover the Body to which it belonged. When it was near my Bed, it bended towards me, in a Kind of Salutation, and, then, folding itſelf round my Waiſt, raiſed me up in a Moment, and conveyed me to the Pavilion of the Moon, * where it placed me on a Silver Throne, at a little Diſtance from the Throne of the Sun's Conſort,

* Though the *Yncas* conſidered the Moon as the Siſter and Spouſa of the Suu, and even their own Mother, yet they never adored her in the Quality of a Goddeſs; they neiiher offered Sacrifices to her, nor erected Templss in her Honour. They only raiſed for her a great Pavilion nɔar the Temple of the Sun, to ſerve her for an Habitation; and ſhe was there painted on a Plate of Silver, with the Face of a Woman.

ſort, and near the Bodies of the deceaſed Queens*. My Eyes were dazzled with the Brightneſs that ſurrounded the Face of the Moon; and this glorious Light made ſuch an Impreſſion on my Soul, as, for a few Moments, ſuſpended all its Faculties. Such was my Condition, when my Ears were pierced with a loud and dreadful Voice, that awakened me from my Trance. "Give Attention, *Acllahua*, "*ſaid this Voice:* The *Ynca Yahuarhuacac* "is now preparing to commit an enormous Crime. This Prince, who was "commanded, by his Father the Sun, to "exterminate, from the Empire of the "*Yncas*, the abominable Uſe of Poiſon, "is now determined to practiſe it on himſelf. Should he perpetrate his Reſolution, Vengeance will fall heavy, not "only on him, but on the Family of the "*Yncas*, and all their Empire. The Sun "will, elſewhere, eſtabliſh other Children, "more worthy of his Blood; he will "chuſe other Adorers, other Conſorts, and "another Temple."

I was ſo confounded with theſe menacing Expreſſions, that I had no Power to reply; but fell proſtrate on the Earth, before

* In the Pavilion of the Moon, on each Side of her Picture, the Bodies of the deceaſed Queens were ranged in Order, according to their Seniority.

fore the Throne of the Moon, and uttered the Anguiſh of my Soul in Sighs and Tears. But whilſt I was thus affected with ſad Impreſſions, the *Luminous Arm* that conveyed me thither, raiſed me from the Ground, and placed me, once more, on the Silver Throne; and then a Voice, very different from the former, for it was exceedingly ſoft and melodious, ſpoke to me in theſe Terms. "O *Acllahua*, thou alone canſt preſerve the Empire of the *Yncas* from Deſtruction. Go then, without any Heſitation, to the King *Yahuarhuacac*; and endeavour, by the moſt prevailing Reaſons, to diſſuade him from drinking the Poiſon he has prepared. Tell him, that a Prince, and eſpecially a Son of the Sun, ought, always, to preſerve an Equality of Mind, and be ſerene, amidſt all the Viciſſitudes of Fortune. Remember, *Acllahua*, to take the Cotton Girdle, which you will find on the Bed in your Apartment; you will experience its Virtue in the needful Hour."

The Voice had ſcarce uttered theſe Expreſſions, when the *Luminous Arm* embraced me anew, and conveyed me back to my Chamber; where I really found the Girdle that was promiſed me, and it is the very ſame you now ſee me wear.

The

The *Mamacuna* was ſeized with Horror at this Relation. Great Gods! *cried ſhe*, what do I now hear! And is it poſſible, Daughter, you ſhould entertain a Thought of leaving this ſacred Manſion? Have you forgotten the Conditions on which you were placed here, and the Obligations to which you conſented to be ſubject? As you are ſelected to be the Spouſe of the Sun, you have devoted yourſelf to perpetual Virginity; and are obliged to ſhun the Sight, not only of Men, but even Women:* And you would now expoſe yourſelf to the promiſcuous View of both! In what Manner do you purpoſe to be faithful to your Engagements? Are you not very ſenſible, that the Palace of the *Ynca Yahuarhuacac* is inhabited by Men and Women? Beſides, have you conſidered the fatal Conſequence, to which your imprudent Zeal will make you obnoxious; The Moment you ſtep out of this Houſe, you are deemed guilty of Adultery: The Law is moſt expreſs; and you will inevitably be entombed alive.

Yes, my deareſt Mother, *replied Acllahua*, I am ſenſible, both of my Engage-

* The *Select Virgins* paſſed their whole Lives in a Cloiſter, and neither ſaw Men or Women: They had no Communication with any but themſelves; and none but the *Coya*, that is, the Queen, and her Daughters, were permitted to enter the College.

ments, and the Danger to which I expoſe myſelf: But no Conſiderations are ſufficient to intimidate or detain me. Should I be ſo fortunate as to diſſuade the *Ynca* from his fatal Purpoſe, what Bleſſings ſhall I ſecure to my Country by that important Service! But ſhould Diſappointment and Death be the Conſequences of my Attempt, I ſhall, at leaſt, enjoy the Glory of having ſacrificed myſelf for the Welfare of my Family, and all the Nation.

No, *interrupted the Mamacuna*, I will never ſuffer the deareſt of all the Virgins confided to my Care, to periſh by an ignominious Death; and could you alledge Reaſons never ſo unanſwerable, do not flatter yourſelf with obtaining my Conſent: Nay, ſhould you be certain of ſucceeding in your Deſign, the *Ynca* will behold your Excurſion with Horror, and will be the firſt to deliver you to the *Ynca Viracocha*, his Son, who will ſentence you to all the Severity denounced by the Law. Who then will defend you from that Fate? and how reproachful will your Conduct prove to Religion! What a Diſhonour will you be to this holy Habitation, and all your Siſters, and with how much Mortification will you affect your Governeſs! Ah! my deareſt Daughter, *added ſhe with flowing Eyes*, if you have no Apprehenſions of the Rigour

Rigour with which you are threatened by the Law, yet indulge a generous Fear of afflicting me with the mortal Pangs I muſt ſuſtain, when I behold myſelf loaded with Infamy, by the Puniſhment of a *Select Virgin!*

The *Mamacuna*'s Tears made a tender Impreſſion on *Acllahua*; but as Dreams were then regarded as certain Prognoſticks from whence infallible Conſequences could be drawn, with Reſpect to the Good or Evil that might ſucceed, the *Select Virgin* was too great a Proficient in her Religion, to make her Duty ſubſervient to the Sentiments of Compaſſion that roſe in her Soul. I am under a Neceſſity, *ſaid ſhe*, of obeying the Commands of our Mother the Moon; and the Calamities that threaten both ourſelves and the Empire, are much greater than thoſe you preſage from my intended Conduct.

Your Obſtinacy, *replied the Mamacuna*, is perfectly ſurpriſing; and you run blindly to your Ruin. When People raſhly expoſe themſelves to apparent Dangers, they ought to ſink under the Conſequence; and when we grow diſcontented with our proper Condition, we run the Hazard of plunging ourſelves into greater Diſſatisfactions.

I foreſee, that you will ſuffer the ſame Misfortune that befel the Phyſician *Uruya*.

He was in a happy Situation, but very diſcontented; and Ambition was his Ruin. What happened, then, to this Phyſician, *interrupted Acllahua?* I will make you acquainted with the Particulars, *replied the Mamacuna*; and therefore deſire your Attention.

The Hiſtory of the Phyſician URUYA.

IN the Reign of the *Ynca Lloque Yupanqui*, the Third of our Monarchs, a very famous Phyſician, named *Uruya*, lived at *Hatun-Colla*, in the Country of *Collaſuyu*. The *Ynca Lloque Yupanqui*, who conquered that Province, engaged this Phyſician to attend him to *Cuſco*, where he liberally ſupplied him with all the Enjoyments neceſſary to make Life agreeable. *Uruya*, encouraged by theſe Favours, followed his Profeſſion very ſucceſsfully for ſeveral Years. The *Ynca* conſulted him in all Indiſpoſitions, that affected either himſelf or his Relations; and daily loaded him with rich Preſents. But whether it be, that the greateſt Men are liable to the greateſt Diſaſters, or that Ambition made *Uruya* diſſatisfied with his Fortune, he took it into his Head to ſurpaſs all his Fraternity. Till then, indeed, he had confined his Labours, like them, to the Cure of Diſtempers; but

but now he imagined he ſhould diſtinguiſh himſelf, if he could but invent a Specifick for all Diſeaſes. He was a long Time engaged in this Diſcovery; and applied himſelf to ſtudy the various Conſtitutions of Mankind. He gained a perfect Knowledge of all Plants and Herbs, that were either ſalutary or injurious. At laſt, after a long and laborious Search, he grew perſuaded that he had found out the Preſervative he ſo paſſionately deſired: It was an Extract of ſeveral Drugs, which he called, *The Univerſal Preſervative*; of which he made the firſt Experiment on himſelf, and then recommended it to his Neighbours and Friends; who having uſed it with a ſeeming Succeſs, it obtained a general Demand: Every Perſon was deſirous to poſſeſs it; and the People contended who ſhould beſtow the greateſt Praiſes on the Phyſician and his Preſervative. The Fame of this wonderful Diſcovery, being, at laſt, communicated to the *Ynca Lloque Yupanqui*, that Prince had Recourſe to the Remedy without the leaſt Heſitation, and uſed it as freely as his Subjects. The Court, the City, and the whole Empire called for the miraculous Specifick. It was to be reduced to Powder, and taken every Morning and Evening: They even mixed it with their Food and Drink; and ſeveral Perſons

chewed it the whole Day. By an Effect of Chance, no Diſtemper was mentioned in *Cuſco* for the Space of three Years, during which this Madneſs prevailed. But as the beſt Things, when they are abuſed, degenerate into Poiſon; ſo theſe Powders had that Effect. The Generality of thoſe who had taken them, fell into a languiſhing Diſorder, and Multitudes of them died. It was even with great Difficulty, that the *Inca* himſelf recovered; and now there wanted nothing more to open the People's Eyes. Every one rejected the imaginary Preſervative, as a fatal Poiſon. The Phyſician was treated as a common Murderer: All his Zeal for the publick Good was unable to protect him; and he was condemned to die by the Law, which ordained that Puniſhment for every one who deprived another of Life.

The *Mamacuna* now addreſſed herſelf to *Acllahua:* Daughter, *ſaid ſhe*, this Hiſtory ought to warn you of the Danger we incur, when we would perform Actions beyond our Abilities. A falſe Prudence betrays us to our Ruin: And therefore let me perſuade you to change your Reſolution, and not be acceſſary to your own Deſtruction. My dear Mother, *replied Acllahua*, I ſee nothing in the Example you

you have related, that ſhould induce me to alter my Intentions. I can give you a Number of other Hiſtories, that will convince you of your Injuſtice in oppoſing my Deſign: But it is not neceſſary to relate them to you; for you are better acquainted with them than myſelf, and I owe them to your Information. I will only confine myſelf to one Inſtance, which I had from the *Mamacuna* your Predeceſſor. One Day, as I related ſome Stories to her that ſhe thought very entertaining, I deſired her to give me one, in her Turn. She conſented to my Requeſt; and delivered herſelf to this Effect.

The STORY *of the* VASE *of* THREE METALS.

THE Provinces called *Charcas*, beyond the Narrow Paſs of *Collaſuyu*, with reſpect to *Cuſco*, were formerly governed by a Prince of an amiable Diſpoſition, who feared the Gods,* and whoſe only Paſſion was to give Happineſs to his People. All Perſons had Acceſs to his Preſence, and he liſtned to the Poor without any Impatience or Contempt; nor did he ever diſmiſs the Unfortunate, without ſome Conſolation. But notwithſtanding he was ſo

* The *Charcas* adored Tygers and Serpents.

indefatigable to accompliſh his generous Deſires, he perpetually met with Oppoſitions, that were in a Manner invincible. He was frequently diſturbed by his Neighbours, who made Inroads into his Dominions, and carried off the greateſt Part of his People; whom they either devoured, or offered in Sacrifice to their Gods.

This good Prince would ſome times endeavour to oppoſe the Fury of his Enemies, by Repriſals; but was generally repulſed with Loſs. But one of his greateſt Afflictions was an unknown Diſtemper, that, from the Time he firſt aſcended the Throne, had attacked his own Family, and thoſe of the principal Lords of his Provinces. The Malady began with a Kind of Scurf, which, from the Crown of the Head, gradually diffuſed itſelf over the whole Body: It corroded the Skin and Fleſh, infected the Bones, and ended in Death. In vain had the Phyſicians endeavoured to cure this Diſtemper; their Remedies, inſtead of aſſuaging, only added new Force to the Malignity.

The Prince of the *Charcas* was ſo afflicted at the Calamity which invaded his Family, that, by a publick Proclamation through all his Dominions, and the neighbouring Territories, he promiſed Half of his Provinces to any one who could cure his

his Relations, and the Lords of his Court, of the Diſtemper with which they were viſited. Several Phyſicians preſented themſelves on this Occaſion; but their Preſcriptions were altogether ineffectual. At laſt, a Magician, named *Churi*, arrived at the Palace; and being introduced to the King, Sire, *ſaid he*, I have long been acquainted with the Cauſe of that Diſtemper, which afflicts your Children, and the principal Lords of your Empire: But as it was needleſs to make it known to your Majeſty, unleſs I could have recommended an effectual Remedy, I was obliged to be ſilent, that I might not drive you to Deſperation. In vain, for ſeveral Years, did I conſult the Secrets of my Art, to enable me to cure this Leproſy. All my Endeavours were defeated; and I became ſenſible, that the Malady was to continue as long as its Author was alive; and that the Remedy, during all that Period, would be unavoidably concealed. But that Impediment is now removed; and the Magician is dead, who thus perſecuted your Family, in Revenge for your refuſing him, in Marriage, one of your Majeſty's Relations, whom he paſſionately loved. Two Days are paſſed ſince I heard of his Death: And the Moment I was certain of the Tydings, I left nothing unattempted to diſco-

ver the Remedy, which is of ſo much Importance to your Majeſty.

After ſome Operations, I diſcovered, that in the Northern Limits of your Dominions, and on the higheſt Mountain, named *Utumcuna*, there is a Veſſel compoſed of Three Metals, Gold, Silver and Copper, and which contains a Balſamick Liquor, proper to cure the Leproſy, and all malignant Defilements of the Skin; and that this Treaſure can be acquired by no Mortal, but one of your Majeſty's Sons. However, *added the Magician*, tho' the Remedy be now diſcovered, there are many Difficulties to be ſurmounted, before it can be obtained. The Mountain, as you well know, is, in a Manner, inacceſſible: From the Bottom to the Middle, it is inhabited by Tygers, and other fierce Animals, who permit no human Creature to approach with Impunity; and from the Middle to the Top, the Eye beholds nothing but ghaſtly Rocks and Precipices, that ſeem almoſt impracticable: So that it will require the greateſt Magnanimity and Conduct, to ſucceed in this Enterpriſe.

The Prince of the *Charcas* was exceedingly diſcompoſed at the Magician's Speech: His Colour frequently changed; he ſome times lifted up his Eyes to Heaven, and as often directed them to the Earth. Is it poſſible,

poſſible, *cried he*, that any one of my Children ſhould be able to ſurmount ſo many Obſtacles! I even think, that an Hundred Thouſand Men would be too inſufficient for ſuch an Expedition; and they would all be devoured before they could reach the Foot of the Mountain: Such a Remedy might as well have been concealed, as ever made known, without a Poſſibility of enjoying it.

The Magician, who ſaw the Prince overwhelmed with melancholy Thoughts, did his utmoſt to comfort him. Sire, *ſaid he*, I have had the Honour to intimate to your Majeſty, that Intrepidity and Prudence will conduct the Adventurer to the Top of the Mountain. Theſe Qualities are certainly to be found in ſome Prince among your Children: But if not, they are never to be expected in any other Mortal. A Remedy of ſuch Importance may inſpire any one with an Inclination to obtain it. Let me ſee then, *interrupted the Prince*, if any of my Children will ſacrifice himſelf for the Welfare of his Family. Let them all be admitted into my Preſence.

As ſoon as the Princes were arrived, the Magician, at the King's Requeſt, repeated to them all the Particulars he had related to their Father; and, at the Cloſe of

of his Account, Princes, *added he*, if the Danger has any Circumſtances that can intimidate you, conſider you ought to be animated by the Advantages that will attend the Poſſeſſion of *the Vaſe of three Metals.*

At theſe Words, all the Sons of the Prince of the *Charcas* unanimouſly replied, That Emulation, as well as Intereſt, incited them to ſo glorious an Enterpriſe. We ought, ſaid they, to leave nothing unattempted to obtain ſuch a Treaſure; and we would as ſoon chuſe to be devoured by the wild Beaſts, or to periſh among the Precipices of the Mountain, as to live in Calamity, and ſee ourſelves the Reproach of our Nation.

The Prince of the *Charcas* was alarmed to find all his Children, who were forty-five in Number, reſolved on the Adventure of the Mountain; he reflected that they might, poſſibly, be all haſtening to Deſtruction. It is no Way neceſſary, *ſaid he*, for every one of you to expoſe himſelf. Divide yourſelves into two equal Companies; and let the one continue with me, whilſt the other employ their Courage and Addreſs for the general Welfare. No, my Father, *replied the youngeſt, in the Name of the reſt*; as we are equally intereſted in the Cure, we intend

to

to ſhare the ſame Dangers, and will contend for the Glory of preſerving one another. At leaſt, *interrupted the Prince of the* Charcas, *ſuffer* me to prevail on you to draw Lots, and let one of you remain here to comfort my declining Age, and ſucceed to my Dominions when I am dead. The Magician now interpoſed: My Lord, *ſaid he*, that would be a vain Precaution; for the Lot perhaps might fall on him who is deſtined to make *the Vaſe of three Metals* his Prize.

When the Prince ſaw that he could neither prevail on the Magician, nor his own Children; Go then, *ſaid he*, and may the Gods accompany you with their Protection. I have only one Thing to recommend to your Obſervance: Let each of you be as ſollicitous to defend his Brothers, as he would be to ſave himſelf.

The Princes, after this, made the neceſſary Preparations for their Expedition: And when they had compleated them, they all departed in a Body; every one being armed in the Manner he imagined moſt advantageous.

It required a Journey of Six Days to arrive at the Mountain *Utumcuna*. The laſt Day of their March they began to ſee Troops of Lions and Tygers, of a monſtrous Size, bounding along the Country: But

But that Appearance had not ſufficient Terrors to make them proceed no farther, and they continued their Progreſs with an heroick Bravery of Soul; at the ſame Time ſuſtaining ſeveral Aſſaults, and leaving many of the furious Animals dead on the Earth. But as thoſe Enemies increaſed upon them, the farther they advanced, the eldeſt Prince, who beheld twelve of his Brothers wounded, propoſed to them to return. If our Approaches to the Mountain, *ſaid he*, are ſo dangerous, what may we not expect from the Mountain itſelf? And if we find it ſo difficult in the Plain, to preſerve ourſelves from being devoured, what Defence will be left us in thoſe Aſcents, where, inſtead of ſufficient Liberty for our neceſſary Motions, we muſt employ our utmoſt Skill to walk ſteadily? Beſides, what Probability have we of gaining the Summit of this Mountain, and climbing up Declivities that ſeem ſo impaſſible, as thoſe before us? And who can be certain that, though we ſhould be ſo fortunate as to ſurmount all theſe Obſtacles, we ſhall, at laſt, find what we are now ſearching for? What Aſſurance have we of Succeſs? Why, truly, the Word of a Magician, as great a Barbarian, perhaps, as he whoſe Vengeance we all ſuffer; and who doubtleſs would willingly deſtroy

ſtroy us in this Place. Had he that Benevolence for us, which he pretended, ought he not, himſelf, to have endeavoured to procure *the Vaſe of three Metals?* But if this was an Enterpriſe impoſſible for even a Magician to perform, how can we flatter ourſelves with any Succeſs?

All the Princes, except the Youngeſt, approved of this Diſcourſe. For my Part, *ſaid this latter*, nothing ſhall make me conſent to ſo diſhonourable an Action: I neither fear the Rage of Lions and Tygres, nor the difficult Aſcent of theſe Rocks; and will ſooner die than return: And tho' you all ſhould forſake me, I ſhall not ceaſe to try my Fortune. And ſhould I not ſucceed in my Attempt, I ſhall have this Conſolation in Death, that I have done the moſt for my King, my Family, and my Country.

The Princes were extremely mortified at a Contradiction, that ſo reproached their own Timidity. The Youngeſt, *ſaid they*, affects to be the wiſeſt among us; and is ambitious of the Glory of being the laſt in returning. Let us leave him then to himſelf: When once he is alone, he will learn, by Experience, that a particular Folly is not to be ſet in Competition with the general Prudence. Upon this, they began their March; leaving the Moun-

Mountain behind them, and returning by the Way they came.

In the mean Time, *Apuquepa*, for that was the young Prince's Name, aſcended the Mountain with a ſteady Pace, and with his Lance, overthrew, in the Duſt, the firſt Lion who came in his Way; and being immediately aſſaulted by another, he mortally wounded him with the ſame Weapon. But the Lion, being rolled by his own Weight, to the Bottom of the Mountain, dragged with him the Lance of the young Hero; who, as he was preparing to recover it, ſaw two Tygres ſpringing towards him in all the Fury of Hunger. His Deſtruction had now been inevitable, had he not reſorted to other Arms, with which he had the Precaution to furniſh himſelf. He took a Trumpet, that hung by his Side, and ſounded it with all his Might, and ſo terrible was the Blaſt, that both the Tygres immediately fled. The Prince was ſo animated by this happy Experiment, that he had now no Inclination to draw his Lance out of the Lion's Body, but thought his Trumpet a more infallible Weapon. The Event was anſwerable to his Expectation, for as often as he ſaw any wild Beaſt approaching, he blew the Trumpet with his former Succeſs, and

and put all the Lions and Tygres to Flight.

By this Stratagem, the indefatigable Prince arrived at the Middle of the Mountain, where he met with new Difficulties, for which he was, however, prepared. But before he attempted to aſcend higher, he repoſed himſelf, and eat a little Maize, and ſome Roots which he had brought with him; and having, by theſe Refreſhments, regained his Vigour, be began to purſue his Progreſs. Some times he was obliged to climb from one Rock to another, and leap over wide Clefts that opened a dreadful Abyſs before him; beſides which, the Stones frequently rolled from under his Feet and Hands, and, in their Fall, made ſuch an aſtoniſhing Noiſe, that it ſeemed as if all the Mountain were tumbling into Ruins. But the Prince, no Way diſcouraged with theſe Terrors, hung ſome times by his Hands, whilſt his Eyes were in ſearch of another Place, where he might faſten himſelf with more Security. At laſt, by a Length of Pains and Toil, he aſcended ſo high, that he diſcovered *the Vaſe of three Metals*, at the Foot of a very thick Tree; theSight of which ſo tranſported him, that he forgot all the Perils and Labour he had ſuſtained: And, falling on his Knees, he returned Thanks to the Gods for

for the Succours they had afforded him; after which, he made a ſhort Repaſt, and fell a ſleep for ſome Time.

Apuquepa, when he waked, went to take up the *Vaſe*, but found it ſtrongly faſtened to the Foot of the Tree, that diffuſed its Boughs over it. He made ſeveral Efforts to diſengage it; but how great was his Aſtoniſhment! when he beheld the Tree, in Proportion as he redoubled his Strength, changing into a young Lady of incomparable Beauty, and with whoſe Features he was well acquainted. He was ſo ſtruck with Admiration at the Sight, that he had no Power to ſpeak; but the Lady, who obſerved the Diſcompoſure into which this Event had thrown him, began the Diſcourſe, and expreſſed herſelf in this Manner.

Apuquepa, my deareſt Couſin! may Heaven for ever crown you with its Bleſſings! you have reſtored me to my Liberty, for which may our Gods condeſcend to reward you. The Magician *Rurac*, not being able to obtain me in Marriage, carried me away by Force, one Day as I was enjoying the cool Air in the Gardens of the Prince your Father, and my Uncle. He conveyed me to his Habitation, where I was ſhut up in a Chamber nine Days; on each of which he viſited me twice to enter-

entertain me with his Paſſion, and entreat me to accept of him for my Spouſe: I rejected his Suit with Diſdain, and loaded him with Reproaches. The ninth Day he aſſumed another Tone; If you will not, *ſaid he, very fiercely*, this very Day conſent to offer me your Hand, I ſhall treat you in a different Manner from what I have yet done: But as I anſwered him only by my Tears, I have puniſhed your Father, *continued he*, for oppoſing my Demand, and all thoſe, whoſe Counſels have been any Impediment to my Marriage, are Sharers of the ſame Chaſtiſement, it only now remains, that I avenge myſelf on your Diſdain; if you do not immediately preſent me with your Hand, as a Teſtimony of your Compliance with my Deſires, you ſhall feel the Effects of my Indignation. Act whatever you are capable of performing, *replied I*; Death will be a thouſand Times more ſupportable to me, than the Sight of an unjuſt Raviſher.

The Magician, mortified at this new Reproach, cried out, 'Tis now too much, and I will be amply avenged. Upon which he immediately opened a Calebaſh, which he held in his Hand, and I ſaw it filled with a Liquor as green as the Verdure of the Spring: He then ſprinkled ſome Drops of it on my Head, and a chilling Coldneſs inſtantly

inſtantly froze the Blood in my Veins, my Feet became extended, like the Root of a Plant, and my Arms and Head ſhot out into Branches covered with Leaves. In vain I endeavoured to diſtinguiſh my Body, I could only diſcover the Trunk of a Tree. In ſuch a State did the Magician place me on this Mountain, and at my Feet fixed the Veſſel you hold in your Hands; and, after he had uttered ſome Words which were not underſtood by me, he retired, and I have never ſeen him ſince.

Apuquepa being now freed from his Perplexities, by this Diſcourſe, Princeſs, *ſaid he*, I think myſelf very fortunate in obtaining the Veſſel you mention; but the Liberty to which I have reſtored you, compleats all my Happineſs. The Princeſs was curious to know what Treaſure might be contained in that Veſſel, which had expoſed him to ſo many Dangers. I ſhall have Opportunity enough, *ſaid he*, to give you that Satisfaction; at preſent ſomething of more Importance demands our Attention: Let us ſee how we may beſt quit this Place.

Apuquepa, in pronouncing theſe Words, turned to the Side of the Mountain on which he aſcended; but was ſtrangely ſurpriſed to ſee the Proſpect entirely changed. Great Gods, *cried he*, what do I behold! I ſee

I ſee an eaſy and gentle Deſcent, in the very Place that, a Moment before, preſented frightful Rocks and Precipices to my View: *And then addreſſing himſelf to the Princeſs*, Let us improve, *ſaid he*, the Favour offered by the Gods. You have expreſſed my Thought, *replied the Princeſs*, and I was going to tell you, that we had a very agreeable Way to walk down; and, if you did not diſcover it when you aſcended, 'tis probable that the Enchantment ſubſiſted to the Moment you ſeized the Vaſe, which the Magician placed at my Feet; and this made the Way, you ſhould have taken, inviſible.

The Prince and Princeſs proceeded, without the leaſt Danger, to the Middle of the Mountain, and from thence to the Plain. *Apuquepa* had Recourſe to his Trumpet, to drive away all the wild Beaſts they met: And thus his Fortitude and Courage preſerved him from ſuch Dangers, as any other Mortal had certainly ſunk under.

The reſt of this Hiſtory, *ſaid Acllahua*, is not material to our Purpoſe; and what I have related is ſufficient to prove, that the greateſt Perils ſhould never diſcourage us, when we would avoid greater Calamities. I ſhall only add, That if Prince *Apuquepa* made no Scruple to expoſe his Life, on the Word of a Magician, I ought, with

leſs

leſs Heſitation, to risk mine, on the Command I have received from the Moon, the Conſort of our God the Sun.

Acllahua, at the Concluſion of this Diſcourſe, placed her two Hands on her Right Shoulder, which was one Act of their Adoration, and then bringing them lower, ſhe, without thinking on what ſhe did, thruſt her Right Thumb into her Girdle, with the Virtue of which ſhe was, as yet, unacquainted. But, at the ſame Inſtant, the *Luminous Arm* preſented itſelf before her, and a ſoft and harmonious Voice was heard to utter theſe Words: O *Acllahua!* I obey both the Moon, and the Wearer of that Girdle. If you are deſirous of going to the *Ynca Yahuarhuacac*, 'tis Time for me to convey you to his Palace: Neither Walls nor Gates ſhall exclude you, nor ſhall you be ſeen by any Mortal, but the *Ynca* to whom you are ſent.

Acllahua, before ſhe made any Reply to the Voice, addreſſed herſelf, once more, to her *Mamacuna*. Had I not Reaſon, *ſaid ſhe*, to be thus importunate with you? And now pardon me, if I tell you, that it is in vain for you to oppoſe my Requeſt. The *Mamacuna*, who beheld the *Luminous Arm*, and had heard the Voice, was obliged to ſubmit. She embraced *Acllahua*, with Tears in her Eyes; and after ſhe had thrice kiſſed

ſed the Air, which was another Act of Adoration, My dear Child, *ſaid ſhe*, may our God the Sun be propitious to you, and may the Moon guide you in your Way.

The *Mamacuna* ſtill continued to ſpeak, when *Acllahua*, turning her Eyes to the *Luminous Arm*, Let us now, *ſaid ſhe*, haſten to the *Ynca Yahuarhuacac*. The obſequious Arm, immediately enfolding her Body, rendered her inviſible, and conveyed her to the *Ynca*'s Apartment in the Palace of *Muyna*.

The Prince was raiſing the Poiſon to his Lips, the very Moment *Acllahua* entered the Chamber: But the Virgin haſtily advanced to him, and ſeizing him by the Arm, Prince, *ſaid ſhe*, what are you about to commit? Do you no more remember, that you are the Offspring of the Sun? and can you be ſo degenerate as to diſobey him? Can you, my Lord, who, during all your Reign, have been indefatigable to ſuppreſs the Uſe of Poiſon, as contrary to Humanity; Can you, I ſay, act ſo inconſiſtently with your former Conduct? And is it poſſible an *Ynca* ſhould flatter himſelf, that he may commit, with Impunity, the very Crime for which he has ſeverely puniſhed ſuch Numbers of his Subjects?

Theſe cutting Reproaches, joined with the *Ynca*'s Surpriſe to ſee a Daughter of the Sun in his Apartment, prevented him from drinking off the fatal Cup. He replaced it on the Table, and viewing the young Lady, whom he knew to be a Daughter of the Sun, becauſe he had formerly ſeen her in the College of the *Select Virgins* at *Cuſco*. *Acllahua, ſaid he*, what do I now behold! Do you really live? or is it your Shade that ſtands before me? I am loſt in Perplexity: For if you are ſtill among the Number of the Living, by what Means have you been able to quit the ſacred College, where you was for ever conſecrated to the Sun? How was it poſſible for you to enter this Chamber, when the Door was ſhut? But if you are no longer an Inhabitant of this World, what have you to deſire of an unfortunate Prince?

O *Ynca! replied Acllahua*, I am not, as yet, numbered among the Dead, nor is it neceſſary that I now ſhould ſatisfy all your Demands. 'Tis ſufficient if I inform you, that I am diſpatched to prevent, if poſſible, your ſhortening your Days by Poiſon. The Moon, your Mother, has condeſcended to appoint me her Meſſenger, to ſet before you the Horrors of the Crime you propoſe to commit, and the fatal Conſequences that will inevitably enſue. The Sun, your Father, offended

ſended at the Profanation offered him by one of his own Progeny, will inflict his Vengeance, for your Tranſgreſſion, in a remarkable Manner: He will withdraw all his Regards from the Royal Family, and utterly ſubvert the Empire of the *Yncas*: He will conſign the Imperial City of *Cuſco* to the Rage of the Barbarians; he will ſuffer his Prieſts to be ſacrificed to falſe Gods, and abandon his *choſen Virgins* to a ſhameful Violation of their Chaſtity. You alone will be the Cauſe of all theſe Abominations. Let me, therefore, conjure you, my Lord, for your own and your People's Welfare, to calm your Diſcompoſure of Soul; and live, O *Ynca!* for ſuch is the Will of the Sun, your Father.

No! *Acllahua*, no! *replied the Ynca*; my Reſolution is already fixed. An unfortunate Prince, and a more unfortunate Father, can expect no Conſolations to reconcile him to Life. I have ſuffered enough, and will no longer be a Prey to ſo many Calamities. I may even be reſerved for Sorrows, ſtill more agonizing; but I am determined to prevent them.

Alas! my Lord, *anſwered Acllahua*, the Deſpair which now oppreſſes you, is a greater Misfortune than any you would elude. Are you hardy enough to run the Risk of an eternal State of Wretchedneſs?

Who will cover you from the Indignation of the Sun, your Father? Have you permitted your Thoughts, my Lord, to deliberate on theſe Particulars? Are the Diſhonours that afflict you, ſufficient to juſtifie your Deſpair? Liſten to the Language of your Reaſon: This will certainly condemn your inordinate Conduct, and inform you, that 'tis advantageous to all Mankind, and eſpecially Princes, to experience ſome Adverſity. This refines and poliſhes their Virtues. How! *interrupted the Ynca*, do you call the Loſs of an Empire, the Rebellion of a Son, and perpetual Baniſhment, no more than *ſome Adverſity?* Are theſe the Calamities to which Virtue owes its Refinement; or, rather, are they not ſuch Misfortunes as overwhelm and drive to Deſperation?

My Lord, *replied Acllahua*, I will, no longer, repreſent, to you, the Inſult you offer to the Sun, your Father, nor, any more, reproach you for murmuring againſt the Determinations of Providence; I will content myſelf with acquainting you, that your Words and Actions diſcover an Impotency of Mind, not very conſiſtent with your Birth. There have been Princes, without Number, whoſe Extraction was much inferior to yours, and whom we even rank among Barbarians; and yet they have ſup-

ſupported their Adverſity with a Fortitude far ſuperior to any you diſcover. I remember their Hiſtories, and, with your Majeſty's Permiſſion, will offer one to your Attention. You will ſee, that they, in a Series of Misfortunes, much more tedious and oppreſſive than thoſe you repine at, have, at laſt, by their Conſtancy, triumphed over all their Calamities, and never ſuffered themſelves to be dejected by Diſtreſs.

The *Ynca* was ſenſibly mortified by this Diſcourſe; the Colour flushed into his Face; and turning upon *Acllahua*, with an Air of Indignation, Perhaps you are not ſenſible, *ſaid he*, that, as much dethroned as I am, I have ſtill ſufficient Power to puniſh any one, who ſhall dare to inſult me to my Face: But ſince you have the Temerity to compare the Conduct of Barbarians with mine, I command you to relate, to me, one of theſe Hiſtories. And ſhould it appear, that the Princes, of whom you are to ſpeak, were leſs unfortunate than myſelf, and that their Conſtancy of Mind has not ſurmounted their Adverſity; you ſhall be puniſhed for your Inſolence, and expiate your Crime by Death.

Acllahua was far from being intimidated with theſe Threats: My Lord, *ſaid ſhe*, I have advanced nothing inconſiſtent with

Truth; I desire no other Judge than your Majesty, and willingly subscribe, beforehand, to my Condemnation, if I be not punctual to my Promise. We shall soon see that, *replied the Ynca*, who, at the same Time, placed himself on a Throne, and then turning to *Acllahua*, Be seated, *said he*, and let me hear the History you have mentioned. The *Select Virgin* was Obedient to his Commands, and began her Relation in the following Manner.

HOUR I.

The HISTORY *of Prince* HIMAN, *Sovereign of the Island of* Titicaca.

About a Hundred Years before the *Ynca Mango Copac*, and his Wife *Mama Oello* were sent down to the Earth, to civilize the barbarous People, and train them up in the true Religion; the Scepter of the Island of *Titicaca*, and several of the neighbouring Provinces, was swayed by a Prince, who, *though a Barbarian*, was so favoured by Nature, as not to be unacquainted with the Principles of Humanity. His Name was *Himan*; and he governed his Subjects with so much Wisdom and Justice, that even the Divine *Mango Copac* might, possibly,

ſibly, have found nothing reproachable in any Part of his Conduct.

This Prince had never been married; and, tho' he was perpetually ſollicited to turn his Thoughts to an Heir, he obſtinately refuſed to gratify the Prayers of his People: And ſo fond was he of Solitude, that, whenever he had diſpatched the publick Affairs, he withdrew alone to a deep Cavern, that ſerved him inſtead of a Palace. If, at any Time, he happened to quit this Retreat, which was but ſeldom, he then ſecluded himſelf, as much as poſſible, from his Courtiers, that he might enjoy his own Meditations in private; and when he found himſelf obliged to admit any Company into his Preſence, ſuch Dejection appeared in his Countenance, as plainly intimated a ſettled Melancholy in his Mind. The Elders of the People, who were his Officers and Courtiers, were conſtantly ſaying to each other, What ſtrange Sadneſs is it, that thus affects our Sovereign? He is reſpected by his Neighbours; he is the Darling of his People; all his Words are regarded as Oracles; we endeavour to divert him by all imaginable Amuſements; the loveliеſt Virgins in the Kingdom are preſented to his Embraces: And yet his Senſes are ſo prepoſſeſſed, that he is indif-

ferent to all Things, and his Melancholy ſeems to be altogether inconſolable.

Tho' Prince *Himan* had frequent Intimations of theſe Complaints, yet he entirely diſregarded them, and continually reſigned himſelf to the moſt penſive Impreſſions. At laſt, the principal Officers of his Court grew weary of expoſtulating to no Purpoſe. They aſſembled together, and ordered the firſt Miniſter to enquire of the Prince, the Cauſe of his Melancholy, and exhort him to take a Conſort to his Bed, as ſoon as poſſible. There were ſome in this Aſſembly, who even hinted, in their Diſcourſes, That how great ſoever their Misfortune might be, to loſe ſo accompliſhed a Prince, they were determined to acknowledge him no longer for their Sovereign, if he refuſed to be conformable to their Deſires.

Mora-Conay (for that was the Name of the firſt Miniſter) had a ſincere Affection for his Maſter, and trembled for him, when he heard them talk of dethroning him. However, without diſcloſing any Emotion, he replied, That he would willingly charge himſelf with their Commiſſion, and hoped the Event would be ſucceſsful. Upon which, he immediately went to the Prince's Apartment, to acquaint him with the Danger to which he was expoſed. He found his Sovereign alone, in the moſt un-

unfrequented Part of the Palace; and throwing himſelf at his Feet, My Lord, *ſaid he*, may a wretched Worm of the Earth be permitted to ſpeak, without Reſerve, to the Son of the Lion? At which, *Himan*, raiſing his Miniſter from the Earth, replied, Thou art ſenſible, *Mora-Conay*, that I liſten, with Pleaſure, to all you tell me, and have conſtantly directed you to conceal nothing from me: If there be any Thing, wherein my Perſon, or the Publick Good is intereſted, ſpeak freely, without the leaſt Apprehenſion of offending me.

Since you thus command me, *replied Mora-Conay*, I muſt acquaint you, my Lord, that your People impute your Fondneſs for Solitude, to an Averſion you entertain for them; they loudly cry, they have no Share in your Affection, that you deſpiſe them in your Heart, and count them unworthy of having any Princes of your Blood, to rule them after your Death. There is Reaſon to ſuſpect, that they will be ſpirited, by this Perſuaſion, to ſome fatal Exceſs. Every Place reſounds with Murmurs; and ſecret Aſſemblies are held, wherein they are prepared to form Reſolutions not very favourable to your Intereſt. It is neceſſary, my Lord, *added he*, to check this Evil in its firſt Appearance. Is

it poſſible, that no Part of your Dominions can furniſh you with a Virgin worthy to be your Spouſe? Should that be the Fact, yet, at leaſt, give your People the Satisfaction of ſeeing you take a Miſtreſs. This is the only Step by which you can appeaſe their Diſcontents, and reinſtate all Things in their proper Order.

The Prince of *Titicaca* was convinced, by this Diſcourſe, that his Dominions were threatened with an Inſurrection. Let my People then, *ſaid he*, if they are weary of my Government, raiſe another Sovereign to the Throne. Let them try, if they can be happier under a new Prince. As for me, the Felicity of my Life has no Dependance on a Diadem, and I am ready to reſign it to him who ſhall be thought more worthy to wear it. It will be much more ſatisfactory to me, to deſcend from my Throne, than comply with their Importunity. No, *Mora-Conay*, *continued the Prince*, I am abſolutely averſe to all Sollicitations to Marriage, or even a Miſtreſs: Such a Propoſal is inconſiſtent with my Duty and Intereſt; and you yourſelf will entertain the ſame Opinion, when I have acquainted you with ſome Particulars of my Life. I ſhall open them to you without any Reſerve; and only deſire you to conceal them with inviolable Secrecy.

Mora-

Mora-Conay promiſed not to divulge the leaſt Circumſtance that ſhould be imparted to him; after which, *Himan* proceeded to this Relation.

Thou knoweſt, *Mora-Conay*, that my Father, after he had reigned five Years in this Iſland, was compelled to reſign his Dominions to a Conqueror. I ſhall not remind thee of any of thoſe ſtrange Events which gave a Riſe to Inquietudes that have ſome Reſemblance to the preſent Diſſatisfactions of my People; nor will I tell thee by what Revolutions I aſcended the Throne of my Anceſtors: Thou hadſt too conſiderable a Part in thoſe Tranſactions, to make any Information neceſſary from me, and I ſhall only confine myſelf to ſuch Circumſtances as never came to thy Knowledge, and which, for many Years paſt, have interrupted the Tranquillity of my Life.

I lived, till my eighteenth Year, at *Raymi Pampa*, near a Mountain covered with Snow. I was brought up in ſuch a Manner as habituated me to Hardſhip, and contributed, not a little, to make my Conſtitution vigorous. My Father, who had no Child but my ſelf, diſcovered, in me, a Courage ſuitable to my Birth, he accuſtomed me to combat the Tygers and Bears, which are very numerous in thoſe

Parts. I wreſtled with the Youths of our Neighbourhood; could ſwim to perfection; and, at the Age of fourteen Years, had the Glory to win the Prize in thoſe Exerciſes more than once.

My Father did not content himſelf with forming my Body to Labour and Agility, but was very careful to cultivate my Mind. He inſtructed me in Hiſtory, and intermixed his Relations with ſuch Remarks, as made me diſcover a great Difference in the Actions of Mankind; and, by his Reaſonings, taught me to approve ſome of thoſe Actions, and diſlike others. Among other Particulars, he inſpired me with ſuch an Averſion for a Plurality of Wives, and the ſhameful Freedoms to which all the young Women were abandoned, that I determined never to marry, unleſs I could find a Woman whoſe Inclinations had ſome Conformity to mine.

In this Manner did I paſs my Days in our Solitude, very different from other Men, when it was my Fortune to meet with ſtrange Adventures. One Day, when I was hunting, at the Diſtance of three Days Journey from our Habitation, I ſaw the moſt formidable Tyger I had ever beheld, marching towards me. His Eyes darted Sparkles of Flame; his Mouth, with a ſeeming Impatience to devour his Prey,

Prey, opened, from Time to Time, and offered to my View two pointed Ranges of Teeth, that appeared ready for Employment. I lanched an Arrow at him, which hit him on the Right Shoulder; but the Wound was very inconſiderable, and only animated my Foe, who came upon me with redoubled Swiftneſs. We immediately cloſed, with the utmoſt Rage, and our Combat merited other Spectators than the Trees and Rocks that ſurrounded us. I wounded the Tyger in ſeveral Places; but, in Revenge, he left terrible Impreſſions of his Claws in one of my Arms, and one of my Thighs; but the Moment I ſaw my Blood trickle down, I was inſpired with new Courage: I graſped my Sabre with both Hands, and made it deſcend on each Side of my Enemy. At laſt, as he reared himſelf on his hinder Paws, in order to ſpring full upon me, I received him with a back Blow, and parted his Head from his Body. But the Moment I gave him his Death's Wound, he cried, Ah, *Himan!* is it thus thou treateſt thoſe who deſire thy Welfare?

Acllahua was interrupted in this Part of her Relation, by a gentle Noiſe at the Chamber Door, upon which ſhe immediately thruſt her Hand into her Girdle, and

the

the *Luminous Arm* as inſtantly appeared, the Voice which attended it, at the ſame Time, enquiring of the *Select Virgin*, what ſhe would have performed? Cauſe me, ſaid *Acllahua*, to be inviſible for a Moment. She had ſcarce pronounced this Order, when *the Luminous Arm* wound about her, and made her diſappear from the *Ynca*'s View.

The Prince was much diſpleaſed at this unſeaſonable Accident; he went to the Door, in order to know the Meaning of the Noiſe, and was told, that the neceſſary Preparations were made for the Chaſe. The *Ynca* commanded them to wait his Pleaſure a few Moments. Upon which he ſhut the Door of his Apartment, and *Acllahua*, at the ſame Time, deſiring the *Luminous Arm* to leave her viſible, he had the Pleaſure of ſeeing her appear anew. However, he made no Diſcovery of his Satisfaction; but, on the contrary, pretending to be always offended at the Parallel the *Select Virgin* had drawn; I perceive, ſaid he, that your Hiſtory is ſomething long, and am not deſirous you ſhould fatigue yourſelf; return to Morrow at the ſame Hour you came to Day: You ſhall proceed in your Relation, and I will hear you to the End, before I decide any Thing.

Acllahua

Acllahua having promiſed to return the next Day, directed the *Luminous Arm* to convey her back to *Cuſco*, and place her in the Apartment of her *Mamacuna*: She was, accordingly, carried thither in an Inſtant, and found the venerable Matron in ſtrange Apprehenſions; but theſe were all diſſipated by *Acllahua*'s Relation of what had happened at *Muyna*. Daughter, *ſaid ſhe to the Select Virgin*, you have made ſo happy a Beginning, that you may juſtly promiſe youſelf Succeſs in your Enterprize; and you muſt now perſevere, ſince ſuch is the Will of your Mother the Moon. I am now perſuaded, that the Revelation lately imparted to you is true; and may the Sun our Parent grant, that the *Ynca Yahuarhuacac* may be delighted with your Stories, and, by his Attention to them, loſe the Remembrance of his Misfortunes.

Acllahua paſſed that Day in the uſual Exerciſes of the *Select Virgins*. The next Morning, ſoon after ſhe roſe, ſhe returned to *Muyna*, where ſhe found the *Ynca Yahuarhuacac*, who expected her with Impatience. Proceed in your Hiſtory, *ſaid he*; I ſhall now ſee whether you will be punctual to your Promiſe.

HOUR

HOUR II.

My Lord, *replied Acllahua*, the Prince of *Titicaca* continued to relate his Hiſtory in this Manner. I will confeſs to you, my dear *Mora-Conay*, I knew not what to think of the Adventure you have heard. So extraordinary an Event made me, at firſt, regret the Tyger's Death, and I began to wiſh I had only diſabled him from the Combat, that I might have known what particular Benefit he intended me. But recollecting with what Fury he aſſaulted me, 'Tis impoſſible, *ſaid I*, that this Animal could have any Inclinations in my Favour; nor did he treat me as if he wiſhed me well. The Impreſſion his Claws have left upon me, ſufficiently convince me, that he only wanted to devour me, and I could do no better than kill an Enemy who endeavoured to deſtoy me.

Thoſe Reflections baniſhed, from my Heart, all the Compaſſion that had begun to ſpring up there, and I now flead off the Tyger's Skin without the leaſt Reluctance. As I had loſt a large Quantity of Blood, I had Occaſion for the Animal's Skin to bind up my Wounds; and, accordingly, I cut off two large Thongs, one of which I applied to my Arm, and the other

to

to my Thigh, taking Care to faſten them with Fillets in ſuch a Manner, that the Effuſion of Blood was ſtopped, and I then began to think it Time to retire.

The Day was now upon the Cloſe, and the Fatigue I had endured in the Combat, together with my Loſs of Blood, very much weakened me; beſides which, I was exceedingly tormented with Thirſt. At laſt, I aſcended the Crag of a Rock, to try if I could diſcover any little Cot to paſs the Night in; all I could obſerve, was a little Column of Smoak riſing at ſome Diſtance from me, and to this I immediately directed my Steps.

This Smoak aſcended from a Cave, whoſe Entrance was cloſed up; but the Neceſſity I was under of ſome Aſſiſtance, made me knock at the Door, upon which four aged Women appeared; but the Moment they caſt their Eyes on me, they were ſeized with a ſtrange Fear, and immediately fled, leaving the Door open.

I was in ſome Heſitation, whether I ſhould enter or not; but my Need of Refreſhment inclined me to venture, and Curioſity determined my Reſolution ſo to do. After I had paſſed through a long ſubterranean Gallery, I came to a large Chamber, illuminated by ſeveral Tapers, and there found the four ancient Women, who

who were ſtill under the Impreſſions of their Fear. My good Ladies, *ſaid I*, take Courage, I am not come here to offer you the leaſt Injury, and I only implore your Aſſiſtance: Theſe two Days paſt, I have followed the Chaſe in the Neighbourhood of your Grot, and have been exceedingly fatigued this Day; I am even dying with Thirſt, and only intreat you to give me ſomething to drink.

One of theſe Women, whom my Words had recovered from her Fright, made me this Reply. Young Stranger, *ſaid ſhe*, if we fled, when we firſt beheld you, it was not becauſe we ſuſpected you for an Enemy; but we were ſeized with Apprehenſions to ſee you arrive at a Place where, for the Space of ſixteen Years, we have never beheld any Man but yourſelf. We were ſenſible that the Avenues to this Grot were ſtrictly guarded, and thought that none could approach it without inevitable Deſtruction: And yet you are arrived here in perfect Safety. What are we to think then of you? Doubtleſs ſome Magician, or rather a propitious God, has preſerved you from the Danger.

Madam, *replied I*, before I ſatisfy your Curioſity, permit me to quench my Thirſt. I had no ſooner repeated this Requeſt, than they preſented me with a Cocoa, the Juice of

of which I drank with exquiſite Pleaſure, and never, till then, taſted any Liquor ſo delightful. But whilſt I was drinking, one of my old Hoſteſſes perceived that I was covered with Blood. She was extremely ſtartled at the Sight, and asked me if I had been wounded, and by whom. I acquainted her, that a Tyger of a prodigious Size had aſſaulted me, and, in the Combat, torn my Fleſh with his Claws: I added, that I had been ſo fortunate, as to leave my Enemy dead on the Spot.

At theſe Words, the four Matrons burſt out into a loud Exclamation. Young Stranger, *ſaid they*, you muſt inevitably periſh, unleſs we tender you ſome Aſſiſtance; and, without loſing any Time, two of them began to unbind the Skins I had wound round my Arm and Thigh, and the other two, with the ſame Expedition, paſſed into an adjoining Chamber, from whence they preſently returned, bringing a Calebaſh filled with ſo odoriferous a Balm, that the Fragrance diffuſed itſelf through all the Apartment. The Virtue of it was ſtill more excellent; for the Moment they anointed my Wounds with it, I found myſelf ſo perfectly cured, that there was not the leaſt Appearance of any Scar.

The late Cry of the four aged Women ecchoed thro' all the Grot, and, infallibly, reached

reached the Ears of a young Perſon, who was carefully guarded in that Place. I have ſince been informed, that ſhe was the young *Cumac Riti*, the only Daughter of him who had uſurped my Father's Dominions. She had the Curioſity to diſcover, what was tranſacting in the Chamber where we then were. Her majeſtick Shape might make her paſs for a Goddeſs, and the Luſtre of her Beauty would induce One to believe ſome Star, in all its Brightneſs, had deſcended to grace the Earth.

I was preparing to teſtify to her the Admiration ſhe had infuſed into my Soul, and the Impreſſions the View of her Charms had fixed in my Heart; when we heard a terrible Noiſe at the Door of the Cavern. We liſtened to it, and heard the Sound of an exceeding ſtrong Voice. Great Gods! *cried the four aged Women*, we are all undone! It is the Magician *Coran!* We have violated his Orders, and nothing can preſerve us from his Fury. Ah, unhappy Stranger, *added they*, what Fatality has conducted you here, to be the Cauſe of our Deſtruction, as well as your own!

They were proceeding in theſe melancholy Lamentations, when the Magician appeared. There was ſomething very ſtern and gloomy in his Air; his Stature was four Cubits high; the Tincture of his Com-

Complexion ſeemed more inclining to black, than white; and he held a Red Wand in his Hand. Preſumptuous Wretches, *ſaid he to the four Antient Women*, you deſerve to die, for giving Admiſſion to that Stranger in this Place, contrary to my Commands; but I pardon you, in Conſideration of the Care you have taken to ſave his Life. And then turning to me, I likewiſe forgive you, *ſaid he*, the Injury you have offered me, by killing an inchanted Tyger, who coſt me the Labour of ten Years, to produce; and how much ſoever I am diſſatisfied at that Loſs, I am willing to forget it, on Account of the Courage you diſcovered in the Combat: However, the poor Animal had no Deſign on your Life; he only attempted to intimidate you, and oblige you to fly from a Place, to which you could not approach with Impunity: For which Reaſon, *continued he*, I cannot entirely pardon the Crime you have committed, by intruding here; and, for your Puniſhment, I condemn you to continue three Moons in this Grot, after which you ſhall wander, for the ſame Space of Time, on the Earth; and I ſhall then know, by your Conſtancy of Mind, if you be worthy of the Fortune to which I intend to raiſe you.

I would

I would willingly have excuſed myſelf, by alledging the Neceſſity I was under of coming to that Place for ſome Aſſiſtance. But whilſt I was addreſſing him with ſuch Expreſſions, as were moſt inſinuating, and capable of ſoftening his Reſentment, a ſudden Slumber cloſed my Eyes, and I did not awake till a long Time after.

But, O Heavens! how great was my Aſtoniſhment when my Sleep left me! I no more beheld, in the Grot, either the Magician, or the four aged Women, or the young Lady who had charmed me. The Tapers were all extinguiſhed, and a ſolemn Darkneſs reigned thro' all the Place; and, as an Addition to my Misfortune, the Gate, through which I entered, was exactly cloſed up with an huge Stone. The Thought of being alone in a ſubterranean Cavern, without Light, or Food, filled me with Horror, and my Hair roſe upright on my Head. How! *ſaid I to myſelf*, was a tranſient Glance at a young Lady, who preſented herſelf to my View, ſo great a Crime, as to draw upon me ſuch a ſevere Puniſhment? What would it then have been, had I acquainted her with the Sentiments of my Heart?

I was a long Time engaged in Reflections on this Adventure, and found my Soul agitated by a Variety of ſtrange Emotions;

tions; for, notwithſtanding the melancholy Situation to which I was now reduced, my Thoughts were taken up with the Idea of this amiable Perſon, and I was ſenſible of Impreſſions in her Favour, which I never knew till then.

My greateſt Perplexity was, how to reconcile the Mercy of the Magician, to the Barbarity with which he treated me. He pardoned me, *ſaid I*, the Death of his Tyger, who coſt him ten Years Labour, and yet condemns me to periſh by Famine; only for gazing on a Perſon who appeared but a Moment before me. The *four Women*, who were diſobedient to his Commands, received Mercy from him, becauſe they ſaved my Life; and now he himſelf would deprive me of that Enjoyment. He ſhuts me up in a ſubterranean Solitude, from whence 'tis impoſſible to diſengage my ſelf, and where I cannot long ſubſiſt without Food.

Upon the Whole, the Reſult of all theſe Thoughts was, that it was not probable the Magician could have any Deſign againſt my Life; and I began to imagine, that he only intended to divert himſelf with my Surpriſe and Affliction. Let me reſolve then, *ſaid I*, to ſuffer, and leave the Gods to diſpoſe of me as they pleaſe. But, for all this, I diligently endeavoured

to

to find out a Paſſage from that Confinement. I knew there was another Door, beſides that which was opened by the two Women, when they went for the Balm they applied to my Wounds; and which was the very ſame Door at which the young Lady made her Appearance to me. But I ſearched round the Chamber ſeveral Times to no Purpoſe, and met with nothing but a continued Wall extremely ſolid.

HOUR III.

I had now been ſeveral Hours, and to my Apprehenſion, as many Years, in a State the moſt diſmal that a Man could poſſibly experience. My Throat was inflamed with Thirſt, and I felt all the Severity of Hunger. My Strength began to fail me; and I had no Hope of being accommodated with what I wanted. In ſhort, I was reduced to ſuch a languiſhing Condition, that, being no longer able to hold out, I was obliged to lie down on the Earth; for the Magician had not left me ſo much as a Bed to repoſe on. I there determined to await the Concluſion of a wretched Life; but was inſtantly ſeized with a deep Slumber.

In

In this State, an antient Woman appeared to me, and ſaid, Give Attention, *Himan*; the Magician *Coran* permits me to offer you ſome Mitigation of your Misfortunes. Give me immediately, then, ſome little Refreſhments of Food, *ſaid I*; my Spirits are exhauſted, and I am dying with Faintneſs. You ſhall not want Proviſion, *replied the aged Perſon*, provided your Patience does not fail you; and remember, that if you diſcover no Weakneſs of Mind in your Diſtreſs, you ſhall one Day enjoy the brighteſt Proſperity to which a Mortal can aſpire.

At the Concluſion of theſe Words, methought the old Woman left by me a Pannier made of Reeds, which, till then, ſhe had held in her Hand; upon which, ſhe retired, and I immediately awaked. The Idea of this Perſon was ſo perfectly imprinted in my Mind, and I found ſo much Conformity between her Diſcourſe, and the laſt Part of what the Magician had ſaid to me, that I looked on this Adventure to be, not ſo much a deluſive Dream, as a real Apparition; and grew perſuaded that I had received a Supply ſuitable to my preſent Neceſſity. In this Confidence, I ſearched about with my Hands; and, in a little Time, found, at my Side, the Pannier that ſeemed, in my Dream, to be left

left by the aged Matron: It contained eighty-ſeven Cocoas, a very moderate Nouriſhment for a Man ſo afflicted with Hunger and Thirſt as myſelf. I opened one of the Cocoas with great Eagerneſs; after which, I drank the Juice, and eat the Pulp.

I eaſily judged, by the Number of Cocoas, that they were to be my Proviſion for the whole Time I was to remain under Ground; and that I muſt only eat one every Day: But the Difficulty was, how to diſtinguiſh Day from Night in ſuch perpetual Darkneſs: I, therefore, regulated my Appetite by a Reſolution, not to eat or drink, but when I found Nature in abſolute Need of a Recruit. And the Event convinced me that I had acted with Diſcretion: For, by theſe Means, my Cocoas laſted as long as I wanted them. In Reality, when I took the laſt which remained, the three Moons were compleated, as preſently appeared; for the Moment I took the Cocoa into my Hands, the Shell changed into a Bow, the Pulp became a Quiver, and the Liquor was transformed into three Arrows.

Whilſt I was in the utmoſt Aſtoniſhment at this Prodigy, I heard a Voice which ſaid to me, *Himan*, you are now at Liberty; ſhoot one of your Arrows againſt

againſt the Door of the Grot: After which, depart from this Place, and direct your Courſe towards that Quarter from whence the Wind ſhall happen to riſe. Whenever a Calm enſues, proceed no farther; but as ſoon as the Wind begins to blow again, renew your Journey; and above all things, be careful not to diſquiet yourſelf with any Manner of Diſtruſt.

At theſe Tidings, I raiſed myſelf from the Ground, exceedingly revived with what I had heard; and immediately diſpoſed myſelf to comply with the Injunctions of the Voice. I ſhot an Arrow againſt the Gate; and, at that Inſtant, the Stone which cloſed the Entrance, ſhattered into Duſt, and left me a free Paſſage. I then offered up my Acknowledgments to the Gods, for permitting me, once more, to behold the Light; after which, I took Notice of the Quarter from whence the Wind roſe, and found it blew from a Point oppoſite to my Father's Habitation. This Circumſtance abated, in ſome Meaſure, the Joy with which my Liberty affected me. However I determined, without any Heſitation, to purſue the Track preſcribed me, notwithſtanding any Difficulties or Inconveniencies that might happen.

After a Journey of three Days, through Woods, and over Mountains, I ſaw a ſolitary Cot, near a little River, and, as the Wind, that had hitherto been my Guide, no longer blew, I went into this forlorn Manſion; where I beheld an old Man, and two young Women. They received me with an Air of Hoſpitality, and I reſolved to continue there, as long as the Calm laſted. I ſoon recovered my Strength, by Reſt and Food. The old Man frequently hunted in the Fields, and his Wives caught Fiſh out of the River; by which Means they were plentifully ſupplied with Proviſions: And, as I created an additional Expence to my Hoſts, I likewiſe hunted and fiſhed in my Turn, that I might incommode them as little as poſſible. And indeed I always came back loaded with Game and Fiſh; but my Succeſs was chiefly owing to my Arrows. If I ſhot them into the Air, they ſpontaneouſly returned to me with ſome Bird they had pierced; or, if I launched them along the Earth, or into the Water, I was ſure of being ſupplied with ſome Beaſt or Fiſh. Theſe Shafts were certainly made under ſome favourable Conſtellation; and I diſcovered their Virtue from the firſt Day of my Progreſs.

As

As I was in Poſſeſſion of ſuch a Treaſure, it was no Wonder that I became agreeable to my Hoſts: They never lived in ſo much Profuſion before; and were continually bleſſing the Day that made me their Gueſt: For my Part, I had an extraordinary Pleaſure to find my ſelf uſeful to them.

For the Space of ſix Days, I lived with much Tranquillity in my new Habitation; and happy ſhould I have thought my Condition, had not my Deſtiny, or rather the Infidelity of my Hoſt's two Wives, changed my pleaſing Situation. I took Notice, that they began to appear very thoughtful, and were, ſoon after, ſeized with unuſual Languors, till, at laſt, they had an entire Diſreliſh for their Food. All this Time I was perfectly unacquainted with the Cauſe of ſuch an Alteration, and little imagined it proceeded from myſelf.

One Day, theſe Women made a Declaration to me, that they had found it impoſſible to avoid loving me; and were incapable of reſiſting the Flames which conſumed them.

This Confeſſion filled me with the utmoſt Confuſion. Is it poſſible, *ſaid I*, that the Faith you both have ſworn to your Huſband, ſhould be inſufficient to preſerve you from this Weakneſs? Or, do you

really imagine, I can be ſo abandoned as to yield to your criminal Deſires, and bring the greateſt of all Infamy on a Man who has entertained me in his Houſe, and conſtantly treated me with the moſt obliging Hoſpitality? In a Word, I omitted nothing in my Power, to reſtore them to Reaſon; but I found all my Endeavours were unavailing. The Poiſon had ſunk too deep. They conjured me to pity their Sufferings, and even practiſed the powerful Artifice of Tears, to ſeduce me.

The better to diſengage myſelf from their Importunity, I repreſented to them the Abſurdity of their Proceeding. Were I even capable, *ſaid I*, of excuſing your Frailty, and gratifying either the one or the other of you with any Returns of Love; yet can you flatter yourſelves that I could poſſibly regard you both with equal Tenderneſs? How ſhould I divide myſelf between you, and in what Manner would you reconcile yourſelves to a Participation that would unavoidably be attended with Diſcord and Jealouſy? Be not diſquieted at that Apprehenſion, *replied they*; we two are united by the ſtricteſt Friendſhip: We are infected with the ſame Diſtemper, and apply for the ſame Relief. We are mutually deſirous of each other's Cure; and the Advantage of the one, will create

ate no Jealouſy in the other: Nay, ſhould the Advantage be common to us both, we ſhall be incapable of Jealouſy for that very Reaſon.

As I perſiſted in my Refuſal, notwithſtanding all their Blandiſhments and Inſinuations; Barbarous Man! *ſaid they*, you wiſh to ſee us die unpitied, but your diſobliging Indifference ſhall firſt be fatal to your ſelf. At the ſame Time, with Rage in their Looks, they each of them ſeized a Knife of Stone. Thy Reſiſtance, *cried they*, is altogether unavailing; and if thou haſt no Compaſſion for us, we will firſt kill thee, and then put an End to our own Lives, which we have languiſhed away for a long Time.

If I felt ſome Emotion at the Danger wherein I beheld myſelf, I was as much affected with Horror at the Exceſſes to which a fooliſh Paſſion tranſported theſe Women, and was at a Loſs how to regulate my future Proceedings. I was agitated with different Reflections, that ſtrangely diſcompoſed me; and asked my ſelf, If I could be weak enough to yield to the Threats I had heard? Where then, *ſaid I*, is that Fortitude I exerted in my Combat with the enchanted Tyger, and in the Grot that was lately my Priſon? But, as I was not long permitted to deliberate on the Reſo-

lution I had to take, I thought it moſt proper to diſſemble; and accordingly gave them to underſtand, that their Husband was aged and infirm, and could not live many Days longer, and that I then would be the firſt to attempt the Conqueſt of their Hearts; or, at leaſt, would endeavour to make the beſt Returns to the Tenderneſs with which they had favoured me.

This Diſcourſe ſoftened, in ſome Meaſure, the Violence of their Rage, and their Impetuoſity, by Degrees, ſeemed enchanted into Mildneſs, by the Hopes I gave them; but if they were tranſported to ſee me in a Diſpoſition ſo favourable to their Deſires, the Satisfaction they derived from it, would not permit them long to wait for the Happineſs they beheld at ſuch a Diſtance. The very Night that ſucceeded this Adventure, they murthered their Huſband; and after they had thrown him into the River, came to acquaint me with their Proceeding.

HOUR IV.

The Horror with which I was affected, at ſo monſtrous an Action, made the Sight of theſe infamous Creatures inſupportable; and I even reproached my ſelf for having been the innocent Cauſe of their Crime. This was a ſufficient Motive to make me for-

forſake them. I left their Cot, with a thouſand Proteſtations, never to converſe with ſuch Women for the future: But I became an Offender in my Turn; for I never conſulted the Wind: So that the Conſequence of my Flight was very different from my Expectations.

Theſe Women, exaſperated at the Contempt with which I treated their Paſſion, had meditated my Ruin, and reſolved to throw the Guilt of their Huſband's Murder upon me. With this Intention they left their Cot; they wildly ran about the Country, and alarmed it with dreadful Screams. Where-ever they came, they cried out, that a Stranger, whom they had received into their Habitation, had murdered their Huſband: And thus, by their fearful Exclamations, and feigned Tears, they eaſily impoſed on the credulous Inhabitants, who aſſembled in ſeveral Troops, and then purſued and overtook me; after which, loading me with Chains, they dragged me before the Aſſembly of the Elders, not to judge my Cauſe, but to denounce the Puniſhment of my pretended Crime.

Great Gods! *cried I*, is it poſſible that a Fate more dreadful than that which befel me in the Grot of the Magician *Coran*, ſhould await me in this Place! I am loſt, if you deny me your Protection! And you,

my Lords, *added I, addreſſing my ſelf to the Elders*, will you permit me to juſtify myſelf before you? May I believe that Innocence will find a Sanctuary in your Preſence; and that you will not be deaf to its Cries? May I hope that you will ſuccour an unfortunate Stranger perſecuted by Injuſtice?

My two female Adverſaries would not ſuffer me to proceed. They made the Place reſound with their horrid Cries: They tore their Cheeks; and, with weeping Eyes, demanded Vengeance on the Murderer of their Huſband. All who aſſiſted at the Aſſembly, moved with their Complaints, cried out! O Barbarity moſt deteſtable! Vengeance! Vengeance!

The Judges imagined they had no need of fuller Information. Ah, pernicious Wretch! *ſaid they*, the Laws of Hoſpitality ſhall not be violated with Impunity. I then aſked them, If they were determined to puniſh me before they were convinced I was a Criminal? No more! *ſaid they*; we are too ſenſible of thy Guilt: And then, addreſſing themſelves to my Accuſers, Virtuous Women, *ſaid they*, what Act of Juſtice do you require? Let the Murderer, *replied they*, make Reparation for the Injury he has offered us; or elſe let him be doomed to die. He has deprived us of a Huſband who tenderly loved us; let him

him offer us his Hand, and engage to treat us with the ſame Fondneſs. We pardon him, on theſe Terms. If he rejects them, let Death avenge us on his Barbarity.

I could not hear ſuch a Propoſal, without ſhuddering with Horror. Ah Wretches! *cried I*, can a Project, like this, enter into your Thoughts? Do not flatter yourſelves with gathering the Fruit of your Crime; and never hope that I will gratify your deteſtable Paſſion. I cannot behold you without Horror; and every Mortal who loves Juſtice, ought to regard you with the ſame Averſion. I would ſooner die a thouſand Times, than comply with your criminal Deſires; but the Gods, who protect the Innocent, and whoſe Eyes always behold the Actions of Mortals, to chaſtiſe thoſe who do Evil, will one Day, puniſh you for your Perfidy.

Wretch, as thou art! *replied the Judges*, thou thy ſelf haſt pronounced thy Condemnation. Whereupon they ordered me to be conveyed to the Bank of a River, to be devoured by a Crocodile, who generally lived in the Water, but never failed to quit that Element, the Moment he ſaw any Prey on the Banks. I was led by four Men to the Place of Puniſhment: But whilſt they were binding me to a Tree, leſt I ſhould eſcape, a Monſter of a pro-

digious Size, roſe out of the Water; and marching up to us, drew into his enormous Throat one of my Executioners, whilſt the reſt ſaved themſelves by Flight.

For my Part, I expected the ſame Fate; but the Crocodile, as it ſhould ſeem, never devoured more than one Man at a Meal: And therefore retired into the River, and left me alone. As I knew not how long theſe Animals were in performing their Digeſtion, I feared, when his Appetite returned upon him, he would ſatisfy it with the Prey he had then left untouched. To prevent this, I did my utmoſt to diſengage myſelf from my Bands, and had the good Fortune to ſucceed; upon which, I betook myſelf to Flight, without loſing a Moment's Time.

But, for all this, I was not ſo happy as to eſcape. I was diſcovered, and ſeized by twelve Fiſhermen. In vain did I implore them, in the Name of the Gods, to allow me my Liberty. They were altogether inexorable, and draged me back to the Aſſembly, like a Fugitive. The Judges, ſtill continuing to believe me guilty, ordered a great Fire of Wood to be kindled, into which I was ſentenced to be caſt.

Theſe barbarous Commands were punctually executed. The Pyre was raiſed in a ſpacious Field: I was ſtretched upon the Top;

Top; and immediately the Wood was kindled. I already began to feel the Heat of this Element; when, lifting up my Eyes to Heaven, O ye Gods! *ſaid I*, who are the Protectors of Innocence! Supreme and immortal Powers, who make a juſt Diſtinction between Virtue and Vice! If I be guilty of the Crime imputed to me, may I periſh in the Midſt of the Flames; but if two infamous Wretches would betray me, by a guilty Combination between them, ſuffer not an innocent Perſon to be deſtroyed before your Eyes!

The Gods were moved at my Prayers; a terrible Storm roſe in a Moment, and a Flood of Rain deſcended: The little Rivers ſwelled into Torrents, which floated all the Plains, and extinguiſhed the Flame of the Pyre. All the Spectators, ſtruck with Aſtoniſhment at ſuch a Prodigy, fled in Confuſion, and became divided in their Opinions. This young Man, *cried ſome*, is certainly innocent; and Heaven manifeſtly interpoſes in his Defence. *Let him be innocent, or not*, ſaid others, *it was but natural to condemn him, becauſe he is a Stranger.* In a Word, the Sentiments of each Perſon, correſponded with his Diſpoſition.

In the mean Time, the Judges, who ſaw me preſerved, a ſecond Time, from the Puniſhment to which they had doomed me, com-

commanded the two Women to be brought before them once more. They examined thoſe Wretches, and, by their Anſwers, diſcovered the Truth: But yet, they only reproved them for the Crime they had committed. As to my Particular, they diſcovered ſome Concern for my Misfortune, and permitted me to direct my Courſe where I pleaſed; after which, they ordered my Bow and Arrows, which my Accuſers had ſeized, to be reſtored to me.

I took Care to improve the Liberty they had accorded me; and travelled all the reſt of the Day without Intermiſſion. When it began to grow dark, I found myſelf at the Door of a Cave, at which I knocked, tho' I was uncertain whether I ſhould fall into the Hands of ſavage and inhuman Men, or of ſuch as inclined to Hoſpitality, and feared the Gods.

HOUR V.

An elderly Man, who made a graceful Appearance, opened the Door, and aſked me, what I wanted in that Place? O Father! *replied I*, you behold a Stranger, who knows not where he is wandered, or in what Solitude he is going to bewilder himſelf, and, therefore, I conjure you to receive me into your Habitation. He conſented

ſented to my Requeſt, and deſired me to come in; and after we had ſpent ſome Time in an agreeable Repaſt, my Hoſt, whoſe Name was *Suyu*, deſired me to inform him of my Adventures. I complied with his Curioſity, and he ſeemed extremely affected with what I related.

The next Day, I intreated *Suyu* to acquaint me, in his Turn, with the *Hiſtory* of his *Life*. He conſented to my Requeſt; and related his *Story* as follows.

The HISTORY *of* SUYU *the* Fiſherman, *and the Fair* RUNA.

I Am, *ſaid he*, a Stranger in this Country, as well as yourſelf. I was born in the Province, or rather the Valley of *Parmunca*, and Fiſhing has been my ſole Employment. When I was fifteen Years of Age, I became paſſionately fond of a young Virgin in our Neighbourhood, who was perfectly charming, and, at that Time, in her thirteenth Year. I had the good Fortune not to be diſagreeable to her, and we frequently paſſed the happy Days in a mutual Conformity to each other's Inclinations. Our Intercourſe laſted the greateſt Part of a Year. We daily taſted new Pleaſures in meeting and converſing together,

ther, and reciprocally vowed perpetual Conſtancy in our Paſſion.

A Magician, jealous of our Felicity, found means, at laſt, to interrupt it. He gave ſeveral Preſents to the Father of *Runa*, for that was the Name of my young Miſtreſs, and demanded his Daughter in Marriage. The Father condeſcended to his Deſires, and, by an Impulſe of Avarice, reſolved to ſacrifice his Daughter, notwithſtanding her Averſion to that Alliance.

Runa, at firſt, ſtedfaſtly refuſed to tender her Hand to a Man, for whom ſhe had not the leaſt Inclination: But, at length, perceiving that all her Refuſals would be unavailing, ſhe endeavoured to protract her Nuptials a few Days. During that Time, ſhe found an Opportunity to ſee me, and diſcloſed to me all her Inquietudes, in which I equally ſhared with herſelf. We, at laſt, determined to quit that Country, and, accordingly, had Recourſe to Flight: And, after a long Journey, of ſeveral Days, we arrived at this Cave, where we flattered ourſelves with living in the ſweet Union of Marriage, and being perfectly happy in the Enjoyment of each other. But, alas! thoſe delightful Moments were but of a ſhort Continuance, and we were convinced, by Experience, that when Mortals

tals have reached the Height of their Deſires, they are generally at the laſt Stage of Happineſs, and on the Brink of ſome great Calamity.

The Magician, receiving Information of our Flight, found Means to diſcover the Place of our Retreat; and came there two Days after our Arrival. We were enjoying the freſh Gales at the Door of this Cavern, when we beheld him, at ſome Diſtance from us, with a Bow and Arrow in his Hand. He drew his Bow, and ſhot *Runa* in the Middle of her Breaſt. The Arrow was enchanted, and threw my Wife into a Trance, which, I apprehended was the Harbinger of Death. The barbarous Magician laughed at his ſucceſsful Malice, and diſappeared when he ſaw my Tears, and heard my Lamentations.

O miſerable *Suyu! ſaid I*, to what Misfortune have the Gods condemned thee! And ſo inſupportable was the Grief that ſeized me, that I cried aloud, and tore the Hair from my Head. But Sighs and Tears were all ineffectual, and my Calamity was without Relief. *Runa*, my deareſt *Runa*, was perpetually ſunk in the magick Slumber which, by Means of the enchanted Arrow, had diffuſed its fatal Poppies o'er her Eyelids; and from which, for theſe twenty Years, ſhe has never awaked:

ked, but remains in the State of Inſenſibility, which the Magician invented for her Puniſhment, as well as mine.

However, I always hope to ſee her riſe from this pernicious Sleep; at leaſt, the Enchantment will expire at the Death of the Magician, who is much older than me: And, I flatter my ſelf, that I ſhall once more behold *Runa* ſenſible of my Paſſion. This is the Hope that ſupports my Soul, and preſerves me from ſinking under the Weight of my Deſpair. I live with her, as if ſhe heard me ſpeak, and beheld me as formerly. I lay me down by her, and eat and drink by her Side. I never leave her, but when I go to fiſh; and, as often as I return from that Employment, the Sight of her alone, makes me forget all my Labour and Fatigue.

The Sequel of the HISTORY *of the* Prince *of* TITICACA.

SUCH a ſingular Adventure, *ſaid Himan* to *Mora Conay*, rouſed all my Curioſity; and I deſired my Hoſt to inform me, whether he could ſhew me the Object for whom he had ſighed ſo many Years. You ſhall have the Satisfaction you deſire, *ſaid he*; and, at the ſame Time, he conducted

ducted me into a Chamber, at the Bottom of the Cavern, and which was illuminated by two Lamps. You ſee, *ſaid he, after he had breathed a deep Sigh*, you ſee that beloved Wife, for whom I preſerve an unavailing Fondneſs.

In Reality, I beheld a young Perſon, moſt exquiſitely beautiful, laid on a Bed of Ruſhes, and her Head reclined on a Pillow of Bears Skins. The fatal Shaft that oppreſſed her Senſes with the teadious Trance, lay by her. I took up that Inſtrument of her Calamity, and attentively conſidered it, for ſome Time. At laſt, I began to think, the Arrow might be, at-once, both the Evil and the Remedy, and I communicated my Suſpicion to my Hoſt; at the ſame Time, adviſing him to break the Arrow. This he did; and the Moment he had ſnapped it in two, his Wife fetched a deep Sigh, uncloſed her Eyes, and roſe from her Bed.

Tho' I was aſtoniſhed at this Event, yet a new Prodigy encreaſed my Surpriſe. A ſmall Shiver of the enchanted Arrow, having wounded *Suyu* in the little Finger, he himſelf ſunk into the ſame Inſenſibility, from which he had recovered his Wife. I was not ſo much alarmed at this Accident, as *Runa*; for ſhe was perfectly unacquainted with the Myſtery I had diſcovered. I im-

immediately broke the two Pieces of the Arrow, and, at the ſame Inſtant, my Hoſt, after a deep Sigh, revived from his Trance.

Nothing could equal the Joy the married Pair diſcovered, when they found themſelves capable of talking to each other. After the firſt Tranſports were over, they thanked the Gods for the Succour they had vouchſafed to ſend them; and both the one and the other treated me with a thouſand Endearments. Their only Perplexity was, how they ſhould beſt teſtify their Gratitude to me, and you ſhall now hear what a ſingular Contrivance they formed, in Concert, at a Time when I was abſent from them, and diverting myſelf at the Chace.

At my Return, *Suyu* thus addreſſed himſelf to me, in the Preſence of *Runa*. O young Stranger, you have reſtored my Wife to my Arms. And you, *interrupted Runa*, have reſtored my Husband to my Embraces. We are deſirous, *ſaid Suyu*, to acquit our ſelves of the infinite Obligations with which you have charged us; and have no other Expedient, than to make you a Propoſal to live with us. I ſhall look upon you, not as a Brother, but my ſecond ſelf. You ſhall have *Runa* for the Partner of your Bed one Night, and the next ſhe ſhall be mine; this ſhall be our Cuſtom

Cuſtom ſucceſſively: HerEndearments ſhall be common to us both; and we will have an equal Property in our Pleaſures, our Children, and all other Enjoyments.

HOUR VI.

I found ſomething very diverting in this Propoſal; and could not avoid ſmiling, when I heard it. No, my dear *Suyu*, *replied I*, the Pleaſure I have given you, does not merit ſo great a Sacrifice; nor will I, by an unjuſt Participation, leſſen the Delight you enjoy, by the Revival of your beloved *Runa*. She ſhall be for ever yours, and yours alone; and I can never accept of a Propoſition, which, in its Conſequence, would be too injurious to your Repoſe. I muſt likewiſe acquaint you, that my Continuance here is limited to a certain Period; the Moment the Wind begins to blow, I muſt be gone, and ſhall then leave you alone to cheriſh your undivided Loves. Beſides, 'tis impoſſible for me to eraſe from my Remembrance, the Idea of the Princeſs *Cumac Riti*.

In what Manner, then, *replied Suyu and his Wife*, ſhall we return the Obligations you have conferred upon us? You have ſufficiently requited me, *ſaid I*, by your Gratitude to the Gods; and I likewiſe think my-

myſelf amply recompenſed by the Satisfaction I enjoy, in having contributed to your Felicity. I may even affirm, that my Reward was anticipated, by the Refuge you allowed me in this Place, and the hoſpitable Reception you have ſo long afforded me.

Whilſt I was ſpeaking, I accidentally caſt my Eyes to the Entrance of the Cavern, and ſaw the Duſt whirling up aloft from the Earth. This was a ſufficient Intimation to me, that the Wind was riſen; and I needed no more, to make me think of my Departure. I roſe up, and took leave of my Hoſts; and, notwithſtanding the Importunity with which they deſired my Company a few Days longer, I left them, and began to purſue my Progreſs.

After I had travelled for the Space of ten Days, I met with Ways very difficult to be paſſed. The Earth was dry and parched, no Tree or Herb appeared, nor was any Food to be found in that ghaſtly Solitude. I was obliged, as I advanced, to climb over wild and craggy Rocks: But notwithſtanding theſe Obſtructions, I continued my Progreſs. At laſt, when I had aſcended one of the higheſt of theſe Rocks, I diſcovered a ſpacious Valley blooming with a delightful Fertility, and which ſeemed to be inhabited: It was of a circular Form,

Form, and bordered with verdant Woods; towards the Middle I perceived a vaſt Number of Huts, among which roſe a large Pavilion, which I imagined was the Reſidence of the Prince of the Country.

The Wind blew from that Quarter, and induced me to direct my Steps thither. Accordingly, I deſcended into the Valley; but before I could arrive at it, I was obliged to ſwim over a wide River, which, dividing itſelf into two Branches, formed the Valley into a large Iſland: But when I thought to have landed on the other Side, I ſaw a prodigious Number of Vipers, Piſmires, Muskettas, and other Reptiles and Inſects, marching up to me, and who ſeemed to contend for the Glory of preventing my Acceſs to the Iſland, by ſetting before me the Danger to which I ſtood expoſed.

It was with much Difficulty that I forced a Paſſage through this Army of Animals: The Hiſſing of ſome, and the loud Buzzing of others, perfectly diſordered me, and their Stings were ſheathed in every Part of my Body: But I ſtill purſued my Way thro' the Foreſt, notwithſtanding all theſe Inconveniencies.

When I came to the Edge of it, I found a ſecond River, which formed another Iſland, and was ſmooth and ſtagnant, as well

well as the former. The People, by their Induſtry, had ſtopped its Courſe, to accommodate their Lands and Gardens with its Streams. My Entrance into this Iſland was as eaſy and free from Obſtruction, as my Landing on the former was difficult and conteſted; and I had hardly ſet my Foot on the Earth, when two Men, without any Habit or Weapons, and of a ſoft and effeminate Air, came to meet me, and civilly offered me their Service. My Friends, *ſaid I*, Deſtiny has compelled me to wander, above the Term of one Moon, thro' Countries entirely unknown to me, and Chance has now conducted me to your Territories; but I thank the Gods for permitting me to meet with generous and hoſpitable People.

Young Stranger, *anſwered one of the Men*, you are in the Country of the *Caravillis*, and ſhall want for no Accommodation. All Men, to whoſe Perſons Nature has been liberal of her Favours, are ſure of a friendly Reception here; and we are perſuaded you will be treated by our Sovereign, with the utmoſt Diſtinction. With your Permiſſion, *added they*, we will conduct you to the Palace; but, if you will credit what we ſay, it will be proper for you firſt to be diſarmed. Our Prince has a pacifick Soul, and never beholds thoſe Inſtruments

Inſtruments of Death, with Pleaſure. Even we ourſelves are ſo little accuſtomed to ſuch a Sight, that we are ſeized with a Kind of Horror, whenever it is preſented to our View.

I had no great Inclination to oblige them in this Particular: I have that Regard for my Arms, *ſaid I*, that I cannot be without them a Moment; and were you but acquainted with their Virtue, inſtead of perſuading me to quit them, you would adviſe me to keep them with the greateſt Caution. Ah! *replied one of the* Caravillis, what Virtue can be infuſed into thoſe Arrows? But after I had informed him in what Manner they were uſeful to me, If that be ſo, *ſaid he*, you may ſtill keep them; but, at the ſame Time, he gave me to underſtand, that I ſhould be received with more Reſpect, if I would but conform to the Cuſtom of the Country: But, for all that, I made them ſenſible, by my Silence, that they were not to expect any ſuch Compliance from me.

As we advanced into the Iſland, my two Conductors led me to the Edge of a large Baſon, and told me, it would be proper for me to bathe, before I came into the Preſence of their Prince. I did not ſtay to be requeſted twice, but taking off my Habit, which I threw on the Side of

of the Baſon, I leaped into the Water with my Bow and Arrows, which I did not think it adviſeable to part with. It was to no Purpoſe, for them to tell me, that no one ever bathed with a Bow in his Hand, and a Quiver on his Back; I was deaf to all their Remonſtrances, and the Event made me ſenſible, that I had taken a juſt Reſolution; for, after I had waſhed myſelf, they refuſed to deliver my Cloaths, notwithſtanding all my Intreaties to obtain them; and I was compelled to remain in the ſame indecent Condition in which the Inhabitants of the Country appeared.

Whilſt I was bathing myſelf, a Croud of *Caravillis* came to ſee me, and tendered me a Thouſand Civilities, which I returned in the beſt Manner I was capable; but my Aſtoniſhment, when I came out of the Water, was inexpreſſible, to hear them cry all around me, O lovely Youth! What a Noble Air! What Grace! What Majeſty! He is worthy to be the Favourite of the Prince of the *Caravallis*. This Diſcourſe was above my Comprehenſion, and I could not tell, at firſt, whether they mocked me or not; but when I ſaw that the old Men, as well as young, perſiſted in admiring me, I then, to free myſelf from theſe diſagreeable Commendations, intreated them to conduct me to the Palace.

I was

I was led thither by all this Concourſe of People who had gathered about me, and through the whole Length of the Way, heard nothing but Exclamations of Joy, which cried up my fine Mein to the Skies. Two of the principal *Caravillis* received me at the Entrance into the Pavilion, and immediately introduced me into the Prince's Apartment. He repoſed himſelf, with a ſoft and negligent Air, on a Bed, covered with ſeveral very fine Skins; and the Moment I appeared, Approach, *ſaid he*, young Stranger; and when I came near him, Your Preſence is agreeable, in this Place, *continued he*, and, this Day, preſents me with the moſt amiable Conqueſt I ever made. Beſides theſe Expreſſions, he, from Time to Time, beheld me with ſuch a languiſhing and paſſionate Air, as threw me into the utmoſt Confuſion, and my Embarraſment was ſo great, that I could not utter one Word. My Soul was agitated with various Thoughts that affected it with the moſt diſagreeable Impreſſions.

HOUR VII.

When the Prince had attentively conſidered me, from Head to Foot, with a kind of Admiration, which frequently appeared in his Countenance. Let a Colla-

tion, *ſaid he*, be immediately ſerved up to this lovely Stranger, that he may recruit his decay'd Spirits. Upon which, I was preſently conducted to an adjoining Hall, and entertained with all Sorts of Refreſhments, and, indeed, I much wanted ſome Nouriſhment, for I had not taſted any Food all that Day.

Whilſt I was at Table, two of the Prince's Officers came to intreat me, in his Name, to lay aſide my Bow and Arrows, and uſed all imaginable Sollicitations to that Effect; but when they found me inflexible to all they could ſay, they forbore to urge me any farther, and returned to give an Account of their Commiſſion.

Some ſhort Time after this, twelve young Men, of an agreeable Apperance, came to me, with a myſterious Air, as if they had ſomething of Importance to impart to me. This was a new Deputation on the Subject of my Weapons. Young Stranger, *ſaid they*, congratulate yourſelf for your preſent Fortune, for your Happineſs may well be envied. If you can diſpoſe your ſelf to love none but our Maſter, and ſhew an intire Conformity to his Inclinations, he will oblige you with all you can poſſibly crave: He loves you with the moſt paſſionate Fondneſs, determines to make you his principal Favourite, and has now

now commanded us to give you the ſtrongeſt Aſſurances of his Tenderneſs: Prepare then to entertain him with all poſſible Compliance, and know, that he expects, as a firſt Proof of ſuch a Diſpoſition, that you ſend him your Bow and Arrows.

I was ſo aſtoniſhed at this Diſcourſe, that it was ſome Time before I could make any Reply; but, at laſt, I broke Silence in this Manner; My Friends, *ſaid I*, 'tis impoſſible for me to comprehend any Part of the Language you have uſed to me; but I am deſirous you ſhould know, that I am not permitted to take up my Reſidence in this Iſle, and therefore cannot be influened by your Prince's Promiſe of giving me the firſt Rank among his Favourites; and as to my Arms, I ſhall never truſt them in the Hands of any Mortal: And therefore I would give you to underſtand, once for all, that if any one ſhall hereafter take the Liberty to repeat ſuch a Propoſal to me, I will, that Moment, pierce his Heart with one of my Arrows. The twelve Deputies were ſo alarmed at this Menace, that they immediately fled from my Preſence.

They were preſently ſucceeded by four others, who acquainted me, that their Maſter deſired to ſee me. This third Embaſſy gave me no great Satisfaction; I was already warmed into ſome Reſentment,

and was on the Point of carrying Things to an Extremity. However, after a few deliberate Reflections, I roſe from my Seat, and followed the four Meſſengers, who conducted me into the Apartment of the Prince. He was ſtill extended on his Bed, and, when he ſaw me, he cauſed me to be ſeated near his own Perſon. Young Man, *ſaid he*, what is this that I have heard? You refuſe to live with me, and intend to leave this Iſland; what are the Thoughts that move you to ſuch a Reſolution? Is there a more delicious Climate, than this, under all the Heavens? Can any other Place preſent you with the Happineſs I intend you? You ſhall be my Partner in the Throne, and after my Death, the ſole Heir of my Dominions: Beſides which, I will communicate to you the Secrets of my Art; for though I am a Prince, I am likewiſe a Magician; Forget then, young Man, whatever you may have left behind you in other Countries: Neither Parents, Friends, Miſtreſſes, Titles, nor any other Acquiſitions, can be comparable to the Advantages you will enjoy with me; and all theſe will coſt you no more than a Reſolution to reſign yourſelf to my Deſires without Reſerve.

He waited for my Anſwer with a Palpitation of Heart; and when he ſaw me con-

continue ſilent, for I was ſo diſcompoſed, that I was incapable of uttering a Word. Lovely Stranger, *ſaid he*, what may this Silence mean? Am I to count it a favourable Omen of your Conformity to my Wiſhes, or muſt I call it an afflictive Refuſal? All the Happineſs or Miſery of my Life depends on your Reply; the firſt Moment I ſaw you, I felt a Fondneſs for you ſpringing up in my Soul; and the longer I behold you, I grow more ſenſible of its tender Impreſſions.

The Prince of the *Caravillis* accompanied theſe Words with a Sigh, and his Looks, all languiſhing, though, at the ſame Time, full of Fire, acquainted me, that Moment, with what I could not, till then, comprehend. I was ſtruck with the utmoſt Shame, at his criminal Deſigns; I ſhuddered with Horror; and cried aloud, O ye great Gods! what do I now hear? Was I born for no other End, than to be ſubſervient to the moſt abominable of all Paſſions? — Am I then deſtined to be a wretched Victim to the Brutality of an abandoned Prince? Ah inhuman Youth! *replied he*, is it thus you treat the pure Flame that muſt conſume me for ever! Are all my Sighs and Tranſports, with the Variety of Advantages I offer you, in-

capable of inſpiring you with Compaſſion for my Torments?

Theſe Reproaches, inſtead of ſoftening me to a Compliance, made me burn with Indignation; and I had deſtroyed the Prince and all his Retinue, had not the Uncertainty of what Conſequence I ſhould derive from ſuch a Proceeding, ſuſpended my Reſentment. My Lord, *ſaid I*, let me fly from a Country, to whoſe Cuſtoms I can never conform.

The Prince of the *Caravillis* had Recourſe to all the Gentleneſs, and moſt inſinuating Language he could uſe, to affect me with the Impreſſions he deſired; but finding me deaf to all his Vows, and that I perſiſted in my Requeſt to leave a Place that offered nothing but hateful Objects to my View; 'Tis too much, *ſaid he*, and I will now diſplay my Vengeance for theſe provoking Indignities: At the ſame Time, he laid hold of a Wand that ſtood by his Side, and ſtriking me on the Head with it, Begone, *ſaid he*, into the Foreſt, and be a Companion to thoſe who have ſlighted my Tenderneſs; let thy Condition reſemble theirs, and be aſſured, thou ſhalt repent of thy Indifference at Leiſure.

I expected, at that very Inſtant, to be transformed into one of thoſe Inſects I had ſeen in the Foreſt; but when I found the Effect

Effect did not correſpond with the Menace, my Courage was redoubled. Wretched Man, *ſaid I*, let us ſee whether my Arms will not be more effectual than thine: Upon which I immediately took one of my Arrows, and began to aim it at his Heart. At this he burſt into Tears, and throwing himſelf at my Feet, in the utmoſt Conſternation, Young Stranger, *ſaid he*, who may I imagine you to be? Tell me who you are, and from whence you came; Tell me who conducted you to this Place; My Aſtoniſhment is inexpreſſible to find my Wand ineffectual againſt you; Till this Moment, neither Men, nor Women, nor Animals, have been able to defeat my Enchantments; and therefore ſome Power ſuperior to mine, muſt have taken you into his Protection: Return, I conjure you, that Shaft into your Quiver; let us no more remember what has happened, but devote ourſelves to Pleaſure; let a perpetual Union be eſtabliſhed between us; and let us give each other the gentleſt Pledges of a mutual Affection.

It was impoſſible for me to hear this new Propoſal with any Moderation; inſtead of replacing my Arrow in the Quiver, I ſtruck this unhappy Prince with it, and he was immediately changed into a Maſs of

black Earth, which diffuſed a moſt offenſive Scent thro' the whole Apartment.

And, now the Officers and Favourites of the Prince, who had been the Spectators of this tragical Event, fled from my Preſence in the utmoſt Confuſion; in vain did I call to them, promiſing to offer them no Injury; it was impoſſible for me to prevail on them to return. For my Part, I could not imagine where this extraordinary Scene would end, tho' I preſaged a favourable Concluſion, from the general Conſternation that affected the People.

With this Expectation, I went out of the Pavilion, with a ſlow Pace, and my Bow and Arrows in my Hand; and walked over a conſiderable Part of the Iſland, without finding any living Creature. I only had a diſtant View of ſeveral Men and Women, who ran with the greateſt Expedition, and, after ſwimming over the River that ſeparated the two Iſlands, advanced towards me.

I was ſurprized at ſuch a Spectacle, and believing they came to ſeize me, reſolved to ſell my Life very dear; but when the Multitude came near enough to be heard, they all cried at once, May the Bleſſing of the Gods deſcend on our Benefactor, and may he live to reign over us and our Poſterity! May his Life be ſpared to give us the

the Enjoyment of every Felicity under his Reign. When they came up to me, they fell proſtrate at my Feet, and embraced them with Sighs and Tears of Joy.

HOUR VIII.

After theſe Teſtimonies of the ſincereſt Gratitude, I began to fancy that this Multitude of both Sexes, whom I had never ſeen before, were diſenchanted at the Death of the Prince; and I was fully convinced that my Opinion was true, after I had converſed with ſome who made the beſt Appearance among them. My Lord, *ſaid they*, we were informed, by the Fugitives, in what Manner you deſtroyed the Tyrant; and, by an unſpeakable good Fortune, have, by that Means, recovered our Liberty: All the Men you now behold, were ſuch as had the Reſolution to oppoſe the brutal Paſſion of the Prince, or his Officers. That Prince, offended at our Reſiſtance, unworthily transformed us into Vipers and Piſmires, and other Inſects: And as to the Women who accompany us, the Prince, who had an unconquerable Averſion to their Sex, changed them, at the ſame Time, into various Inſects; and we have all been condemned to live, a whole Year, in the Foreſt, in thoſe ſtrange Shapes. The laſt

Night, only, of the laſt Moon in the Year, the Prince and his Courtiers came into the Foreſt, and reſtored the Men to their natural Form; and after demanding of us, if we would always perſiſt in our Oppoſition, they changed us anew into Inſects, if we refuſed to condeſcend to their Deſires. The ſame Night they likewiſe made the Women aſſume their former Shape, and then took them to their Beds; not ſo much out of Inclination, as from the Neceſſity they were under of multiplying their Species. When this Scene was over, the Women, like ourſelves, reſumed the Form of Inſects which they had quitted, and retained it all the following Year.

'Tis not eaſy for me to expreſs my Aſtoniſhment at ſuch a Relation: I almoſt looked upon this Adventure as a Dream: But, at laſt, when I was unavoidably convinced of its Reality, I determined to make the preſent Diſpoſition of the People, contribute to my Deſign of eſtabliſhing Order and Regulation among them. I ſeemed to receive, with Pleaſure, the Reſpect they paid me, and cauſed a Throne to be raiſed for me in the Middle of the Publick Place. I then ſeated myſelf thereon, and received the Homage of all the Multitude; after which, I made a Sign that I had ſomething to ſpeak, and that Moment they kept an univerſal

univerſal Silence. All the Aſſembly who liſtened to my Diſcourſe, beheld me with an Attention mixed with Reverence. My beloved People, *ſaid I*, prepare to take Poſſeſſion of this Iſland, which the Gods deem you worthy to inhabit: Let the Lot ſhare among you the Dwellings, which your barbarous Enemies have compelled you to abandon: but, as it is impoſſible for a State to ſubſiſt, without ſome Form of Laws and Government, let all the Heads of Families aſſemble in the Pavilion, and I will there take the neceſſary Meaſures with them, for maintaining Order and Juſtice among you, and ſecuring to you the Enjoyment of all Manner of Proſperity.

When I had ended my Speech, the People made the Place eccho with new Acclamations of Joy, during which I roſe from the Throne, and walked to the Palace, into which I entered with all the Elders: I then deſired them to aſſiſt me with their wiſe Counſels; and after I had intimated to them the Laws I thought neceſſary to be eſtabliſhed, we agreed upon the following Articles. The Country was to be governed by a Prince, to be choſen by all the Heads of Families: The Aſſembly of the Elders were to be at Liberty to depoſe the Prince, and elect another in his Place, when-

whenever he ſhould violate the Laws; and the Prince had an equal Privilege to abdicate his Dignity, when he ſhould think proper: That a Feaſt ſhould be celebrated on the firſt Day of every Moon, in order to thank the Gods for their Bleſſings: That neither the Prince, nor any Subject, ſhould do that to another, which he would not have done to himſelf: That every one ſhould marry according to Inclination: That a Man ſhould have only one Wife, and a Woman, one Husband: That the Youth of both Sexes, who abandoned themſelves to any Irregularities, ſhould be ſeverely chaſtiſed for the firſt Offence, and, for the ſecond, ignominiouſly baniſhed the Country, and ſuffer Death, if they ever returned: That the fugitive *Caravillis*, who had filled the Land with Abominations, ſhould be condemned to perpetual Exile; and, if any one ſhould be ſo hardy as to ſet a Foot, thereafter, in thoſe Territories, he ſhould be publickly burnt, and his Aſhes thrown into the River: That both Sexes ſhould always wear Cinctures, that would cover them from the Reins to the Knees: That the young Men ſhould daily exerciſe themſelves in Swimming, Fiſhing, Running, or Hunting; and that a Prize ſhould be given to all who excelled in thoſe Exerciſes.

Theſe

Theſe Laws were proclaimed, and received as Commands ſent from the Gods; and every Individual promiſed a ſtrict Obedience to them. Whoever, *ſaid they with one Conſent*, ſhall preſume to violate them, let him be deemed an Enemy to his Country, a Diſturber of the Publick Tranquillity, and let him be puniſhed according to his Demerits. The People got them all by Heart, and habituated themſelves to practiſe them with the greateſt Emulation. In ſhort, they regarded them as the Rule they ought conſtantly to purſue in the Conduct of their Lives.

I had the Satisfaction to ſee thoſe Laws obſerved with all the Exactneſs I could deſire; and, during the Period of one Moon that I continued in the Iſland of the *Caravillis*, I never heard that any Perſon had violated them in the leaſt Inſtance. They were all influenced by the ſame View, which was the Publick Good: They mutually contended to be firſt in performing good Offices to each other; and the Intereſt of each Particular, coincided with that of his Neighbour.

I was perfectly charmed with all this; and muſt needs confeſs, that, had I been Maſter of my own Deſtiny, I ſhould have delighted to paſs my Days with a People, who knew ſo well how to uſe their Reaſon:

But

But I had no Permiſſion to infringe, or neglect the Laws that were preſcribed to me, and I was every Moment obſerving whether the Wind had begun to blow; for it had entirely ceaſed from the Time I came to the Iſland of the *Caravillis*. One Day, I perceived the Branches of the Trees were in Motion; and this was an Admonition to me to prepare for my Departure. With this Intention, I aſſembled the Heads of Families, and acquainted them with the Neceſſity that obliged me to leave them, and adviſed them to chuſe a Prince from their own Body, in my Place, after my Departure.

This Declaration was like a Blaſt of Thunder to them; and, at firſt, they ſeemed diſpoſed to obſtruct my Deſign: But when I repreſented to them, how reproachful it would be for them to be guilty of the firſt Violation of the Laws they had made, one of which permitted a Prince to abdicate his Dignity when he thought it expedient, and that their Example might be attended with fatal Conſequences, they, at laſt, yielded, tho' with much Reluctance, to my Departure; And thus, notwithſtanding the Regret that appeared in their Faces, and the Diſinclination I had to leave them, I bid them an eternal Farewel.

When

When I had taken my Leave of the Elders, I went to the publick Place, where I addreſſed myſelf to the People in theſe Terms. Every Thing which the Gods ordained to be tranſacted in this Iſland, by my Miniſtration, is now compleated; the deteſtable Prince, who polluted the Land with his Crimes, and detained you in the ſevereſt Captivity, is now no more; and the wretched Accomplices of his Abominations have been compelled to abandon the Country, and wander in ſtrange Lands; you have ſucceeded in their Room, as more worthy to inhabit the Iſland of the *Caravillis*, and are now entered on their Poſſeſſions; your Punctuality in conforming to the Laws preſcribed you, has exceeded my Expectations; and I beg the Gods to continue you in the happy State wherein I now behold you: May they grant, that you may long be the Conſolation and Joy of your Children; may they ſhower down all imaginable Proſperity on your Heads, and avert from you every Calamity that would afflict you.

When I had finiſhed this Diſcourſe, I prepared for my Departure, whilſt all the People wept, and knew not how to make me ſufficiently ſenſible of their Sorrow: Men, Women and Children attended me to the Verge of the ſecond Iſle, and would even have paſſed the River, and followed

owed me much farther; but I ſo earneſtly intreated them to return, that they could no longer refuſe me that Satisfaction.

My only Conſolation, at leaving a People ſo dear to me, was to obſerve, that the Wind blew from that Point where my Father's Habitation was ſeated: This Circumſtance filled me with a Joy beyond Expreſſion; for at that Time I had no Knowledge of the Misfortunes I was ſtill reſerved to ſuffer. However, I met with nothing remarkable in all the Countries thro' which I paſſed; and after I had travelled for the Space of twenty Days, I, at laſt, ſaw the Expiration of the Term of three Moons, during which I was fated to wander over the Face of the Earth.

I was at the Diſtance of only two Days Journey from my Father's Habitation, when a dreadful Tempeſt, intermixed with Thunder and Lightning, overtook me in my Way; I frequently ſaw the Thunder burſting at my Feet, and the Danger obliged me to ſeek for ſome Shelter; I, at laſt, found myſelf at the Entrance into a Cavern, the Door of which was open; and, as I hoped to be there in Safety, I was preparing to enter; when I beheld a young Lady run into the Cavern, in the greateſt Diſorder, without any Cincture, and with an Air of the utmoſt Deſolation. She ſeemed to have the very Features of the young Princeſs I had

had ſeen, ſix Months before, in the Cave of the Magician *Coran*, and the Sight of whom had coſt me ſo dear. I had a ſecret Preſage that ſhe was the ſame Perſon, and that I ſhould not even now behold her with Impunity: However, I took a Reſolution to follow her, and, as ſhe fled with extraordinary Swiftneſs, I imagined ſhe might want ſome Aſſiſtance. I therefore followed her into the ſecond Chamber, which was illuminated with a vaſt Number of Lamps: She had thrown herſelf on a Bed of Ruſhes; and, without thinking on the Attitude in which ſhe lay, abandoned herſelf to all the Violence of Sorrow.

Surprized at what I beheld, I approached the Bed on which ſhe had caſt herſelf, and, kneeling before her, I claſped one of her Hands in mine; How happy am I, to have found an Opportunity, *ſaid I*, of ſerving the moſt amiable Creature in the World! You are bedewed with Tears; permit me to wipe them from your Cheeks: Your Limbs are all covered with Mire; let me waſh away that Pollution. Upon which I was preparing to render her thoſe little Services, which ſhe ſuffered me to perform, or, rather, was inſenſible of what I did. But, at laſt, as I was giving her to underſtand how much I thought myſelf obliged to my Deſtiny, for conducting me

to

to her Preſence, that I might ſurrender up my Liberty to her; Begone, raſh Man, *ſaid ſhe, puſhing me away with much Vehemence*; leave me to bewail my Misfortune, and tremble at that which now threatens even you. At the ſame Inſtant, happening to recollect that ſhe was entirely naked, ſhe was loſt in Confuſion, to behold herſelf, in that Condition, in the Preſence of a Man, and immediately covered herſelf with the Skin of a Bear, that ſhe ſnatched from the Foot of the Bed.

I was charmed at this Inſtance of her Modeſty; and perfectly tranſported to diſcover, in ſuch a lovely Perſon, a Decency ſo unuſual in that Sex.* I endeavoured to calm her Sorrow, in the beſt Manner I was capable; and repreſented to her, that it was unreaſonable to abandon herſelf to Deſpair, whilſt there was the leaſt Hope of Relief. I asked her, why ſhe was thus afflicted; and intreated her to ſpeak to me without Reſerve, at the ſame Time aſſuring her, that I would ſacrifice my Life in her Service. Ah generous Unknown! *cried ſhe, in a new Conſternation*, turn your Eyes to the Door!

She had no Power to utter a Word more, and immediately fell into a Swoon. I was pre-

* Almoſt all the Women of thoſe Times proſtituted themſelves to the firſt Comer, and the moſt abandoned of them was generally beſt diſpoſed of in Marriage.

preparing to aſſiſt her, when a dreadful Hiſs made me turn my Head to the Chamber Door: I there ſaw a terrible Serpent advancing towards us. I ſhuddered at the Sight of a Monſter, that to me appeared more formidable than the enchanted Tyger I had killed ſix Months before. But, however, my Courage did not forſake me at that Juncture: I ſeized my Bow and Arrows, and prepared to pierce the Serpent; but the very Moment I was ready to launch the firſt Arrow, I became motionleſs, my Feet were faſtened to the Pavement in ſuch a Manner, that I could not move from the Spot where I ſtood, and my Arms remained extended, without the leaſt Poſſibility of Motion.

In the mean Time, the Monſter, winding to the Bed, opened a dreadful Throat, in the hateful Cavity of which I ſaw the Princeſs ſwallowed down:* Upon which he retired, leaving me ſtill in the ſame Condition.

It was an Hour after this fatal Adventure, before the Charm, that fixed me to the Pavement, intirely ceaſed. The firſt Uſe I made of my Liberty, was, to quit the Cavern, and run in ſearch of the dreadful Animal who had devoured my Miſtreſs; but

* In *Peru*, and chiefly in the Country of *Antiſuyu*, Serpents have been ſeen 25 Feet in Length.

but all my Labours were unavailing, and the Night obliged me to ſtop at the Gate of a Cave, where I ſaw a Light. I begged Permiſſion to paſs the Night in that Place; but the Domeſticks, without making any Reply, ſeized and carried me to their Miſtreſs.

She was an antient Woman, and bowed under a Weight of Years. Venerable Mother, *ſaid I the Moment I beheld her*, I implore your Protection. I had no ſooner uttered theſe Words, when ſhe ſaid to me, *Himan*, fear nothing; I am no Stranger to the Laws of Hoſpitality, and you are in perfect Safety in this Place.

I was preparing to thank her for her Civility; but ſhe would not allow me the Opportunity. *Himan, ſaid ſhe*, you need ſome Refreſhment; and you ſhall preſently be accommodated: At the ſame Inſtant they brought me a Plate of Maze, Pulſe and Fruits of all Sorts; after which I was preſented with a large golden Cup, filled with a Red Liquor of an excellent Flavour.

The aged Matron ſuffered me to eat, with all the Tranquillity I could deſire; but obſerving that I continued in a profound Silence, after my Repaſt (for I was then recollecting the Adventures of that Day) *Himan, ſaid ſhe*, forbear to indulge that Melancholy; Conſtancy and Virtue ought to be equally inſeparable from Princes;

ces; they ſhould make Nobleneſs conſiſt in a greater Share of Wiſdom, than other People enjoy. Baniſh, then, from your Mind every afflictive Thought; and let not an unjuſtifiable Sorrow render you unworthy of your Birth, and deprive you of the Princeſs you love.

She pronounced theſe Words with an Accent of Authority, that convinced me I ought to obey. I roſe from my Seat, and bending before her, with one Knee to the Ground, Potent *Laica*, * *ſaid I*, your Commands ſhall be complied with; and I vow to conform myſelf to your Counſels: And yet the Grief with which you have ſeen me affected, is far from being reproachful. But why ſhould I trouble you with the Particulars! She, who was acquainted with my Name, the Moment ſhe ſaw me, muſt certainly be privy to the moſt ſecret Circumſtances of my Life.

HOUR IX.

Yes, my dear Son, *replied the* Laica *embracing me*, I am acquainted with all that has ever happened to you ſince your Birth; and am not ignorant of any Events which are reſerved for the future Part of your Life.

* *Laica* ſignifies a female Magician: They were uſually benevolent; whereas the Generality of the male Magicians delighted in injurious Actions.

Life. To give you a Proof of this Knowledge, I aſſure you the Uſurper will die, in a ſhort Time, and the People will recal your Father to his Throne: As to your Particular, you ſhall, hereafter, be joined, in the ſofteſt Union, with the young Princeſs you beheld this Day. She is the Uſurper's only Daughter, and he was obliged to baniſh her to a Cavern, very remote from the Place of his Reſidence, becauſe ſhe was threatened by an Oracle, with ſome extraordinary Calamity, if ſhe came to the Iſle of *Titicaca* before ſhe had arrived to a certain Age, and each of you are to experience very great Misfortunes, ſhould you happen to ſee one another before the Time prefixed by Fate. Your Deſtinies, however, have a mutual Dependance on each other, and will be accompliſhed in Spite of all Oppoſition.

At the laſt Part of the *Laica*'s Prediction, I felt a pleaſing Tranquillity reviving in my Soul, and was delighted to hear I ſhould, one Day, be happy with the Princeſs; and yet, as I had ſeen her devoured by a Serpent, I could not comprehend how ſhe could poſſibly be reſtored to me hereafter. I intimated my Uneaſineſs to the *Laica*, and intreated her to favour me with ſome ſatisfactory Solution of my Doubts. It is, by no Means, proper, *ſaid ſhe*, to inform you of what has hap-

happened to the Princeſs, becauſe the Diſcovery would be fatal to you both; nay, you will ſuffer ſeverely, for coming into her Preſence this Day: However, a little Conſtancy will make you triumph over your rigid Deſtiny: But, above all Things, *continued ſhe*, be ſure to remember the Verſes you will hear immediately; upon which ſhe drew three Circles, with a little red Wand, and was then ſeized with ſurprizing Agitations; ſhe reddened; ſhe grew pale; ſhe foamed, and, at laſt, with a trembling Voice, ſung theſe Verſes;

Let thy fair Princeſs ever prove
The charming Object of thy Love:
In ev'ry Place, before thine Eyes,
Let her cæleſtial Image riſe.

When the *Laica* had uttered this Oracle, ſhe tenderly embraced me; Betake your ſelf now to your Repoſe, *ſaid ſhe*, and, To-morrow, you may renew your Journey to your own Habitation. In leſs than fifteen Days after your Arrival there, you will be viſited by Ambaſſadors, who will offer you the Throne of *Titicaca*, which you are to accept; and then govern the People, according to the Lights imparted to you by Nature, and which have been cultivated by an happy Education. When the

the *Laica* had ended her Diſcourſe, I laid me down on a Bed of Ruſhes, and enjoyed a very refreſhing Slumber. The next Morning, at Break of Day, I directed my Courſe towards the Place where my Father reſided.

My dear *Mora-Conay*, *continued the Prince of Titicaca*, you are acquainted with all the other Particulars; I have been invited to the Throne, and endeavoured to inſpire my Subjects with Sentiments of Humanity: I have been careful to give them right Apprehenſions of Juſtice and Equity; but none of theſe Attentions have been able to abate my Paſſion: Night and Day the Idea of the Princeſs is inſeparable from my Soul, and I am perpetually, ſighing to behold her once more. This is the only Cauſe of my Averſion to all the Marriages that have been propoſed to me, and do you now think me guilty of any Injuſtice, in not complying with ſuch Importunities? Give me your Sentiments with all imaginable Freedom.

My Lord, *replied Mora-Conay*, I muſt neceſſarily approve your Proceeding; I have frequently ſeen the Princeſs, and her youthful Charms are worthy of the Paſſion you entertain for her: And yet, as your Majeſty cannot be certain when you ſhall be united to the deſerving Object of your Wiſhes,

Wiſhes, and, as the preſent Diſſatisfactions of your Subjects are very preſſing, 'tis neceſſary to think of ſome ſpeedy Remedy; and, in my Opinion, the propereſt Expedient to diſſipate theſe Cabals, is to engage your People in a War. The Prince of *Chuquiaqua*, during theſe laſt Diſorders, has poſſeſſed himſelf of ſeveral Parts of your Dominions, that lie Eaſtward of this Iſland; and you have nothing more to do, than to demand a Reſtitution, which he will undoubtedly refuſe: This will be ſufficient to induce you to declare War againſt him, and as long as that continues, you will hear no more of Marriage: And if they ſhould, afterwards, renew their former Importunities, you muſt contrive ſome other Expedient to relieve you from your Perplexity.

The Prince of *Titicaca* approved of the Scheme his Miniſter recommended; he diſpatched an Embaſſador to demand the Territories which had been uſurped, and the Brother of *Mora-Conay* was charged with this Commiſſion: He cauſed himſelf to be carried to the Court of the Prince of *Chuquiaqua*, in a golden Litter, attended by fifty Men, who ſupported it in their Turns.

When the Embaſſador was introduced to the Audience of the Prince, he deliver-

ed himſelf in theſe Terms; My Lord, you are not inſenſible that you poſſeſs a large Tract of Land which belonged to the Predeceſſors of my Maſter, the Prince of *Titicaca*. The Troubles which, at that Time, infeſted our Country, facilitated your Conqueſt of thoſe Territories; the Reſtitution of which, I am now come to demand, and your Anſwer will decide, whether Peace or War is to ſubſiſt between the two Nations.

Your Demand is juſt, *replied the Prince of Chuquiaqua*, and I promiſe you all imaginable Satisfaction; but, at the ſame Time, I ſwear by the Tyger, from whom I am deſcended *, that the Son of the Lyon ſhall never obtain what he requires, till he has made a Treaty with me, by which he ſhall engage to be my Confederate in War, againſt the Tyrant of *Mulobamba*. My Subjects have long complained, that this offenſive Neighbour daily carries off their moſt beautiful Virgins, to be ſubſervient to his Pleaſures, and their young Men, to be devoured at his Table.

As it was no important Matter, what Nation the Prince of *Titicaca* declared War againſt,

* The *Indians*, and eſpecially the great Lords, pretended to derive their Deſcent from a Lyon, Tyger, Leopard, or ſome other fierce Animal. Some among them even drew their Pedegree from a Mountain, a Marſh, a Spring, *&c.*

againſt, provided he kept his People in Action, the Treaty of Alliance was ſoon concluded, and the two Sovereigns appeared in the Field at the Head of their Forces; but the King of *Mulobamba* was too powerful for the Allies, and the Victory declared in his Favour. With his own Hand he ſlew the Prince of *Chuquiaqua*, made the Prince of *Titicaca* his Priſoner, and ſeized the Dominions of both, except the Iſle of *Titicaca*, which refuſed to acknowledge the Conqueror. The Number of its Inhabitants was conſiderably increaſed, by the Multitudes who fled for Refuge among them; and, with this additional Strength, the Iſland conſtantly preſerved its Liberty.

In the mean Time, the Prince of *Titicaca* was conducted to an Apartment, in the Palace of the King of *Mulobamba*, and committed to the Care of ſeveral young Damſels, who were commanded to divert his Melancholy, and regale him with ſuch Proviſions as would ſooneſt make him fat. The Careſſes of theſe young Women were ſo many Tortures to the unfortunate Prince; and he was obliged to be perpetually on his Guard againſt ſuch amiable Objects, that he might not violate his Fidelity to his charming Princeſs, whom he was commanded to remember

without any Intermiſſion. During the Space of two Moons, which he lingered out in this miſerable Condition, his only Conſolation was to entertain himſelf with her lovely Idea, and ſing the Verſes he had compoſed in her Praiſe; but theſe, in the Event, proved ſo many Combats, which he had been preparing for himſelf, for the Generality of the young Damſels, to whoſe Care he was conſigned, were ſo affected with the Harmony of his Voice, that they became deſirous of making ſome Impreſſions on his Heart: They made him all poſſible Advances, and even offered him his Liberty, if he would be favourable to their Flame; but all their Sollicitudes were ineffectual; the Prince refuſed to owe his Liberty to ſuch Conditions, and nothing could deface the Princeſs *Cumac Riti* in his Remembrance.

Whilſt he was maintaining this Conteſt, againſt the Charms of ſo many beautiful Perſons, he received Notice, that he was now to be devoured, at a Feaſt, which the King gave to all the Heads of Families in his Dominions. Theſe Tydings were like a Clap of Thunder to the Prince of *Titicaca*; and yet, the Thoughts of Death were not ſo dreadful to him, as the Loſs of his beloved Princeſs. He repreſented her, in his Imagination, folded in the Arms

Arms of another, and this afflictive Thought was the only Circumſtance that diſcompoſed him: But, at laſt he fortified himſelf with a noble Reſolution, and diſpoſed himſelf for Death, if ſuch was to be the Fate to which his Deſtiny had ordained him.

When the Day was fixed for this Scene of Inhumanity, all the People devoted themſelves to publick Rejoicings. The Morning was uſhered in with Dances; and, to theſe, ſucceeded plentiful Regales of Wine.

About Noon, the Priſoner was led to the publick Place, where the Feſtival was to be celebrated. He appeared with an Air of Intrepidity, capable of infuſing Reſpect into the Hearts of all but Barbarians. He marched with a ſlow and ſolemn Pace, and, from Time to Time, plaid melting Notes on the Flute, or ſung Verſes in Honour of the lovely Cauſe of all his Sighs.

HOUR X.

The Formality of a Kind of Sentence, was the Prelude to this mournful Ceremony. The King, at the Head of the Elders of the Nation, approached the Prince of *Titicaca*, and addreſſed him in this Man-

ner; Ah, unhappy Man! Thy Deſtruction is, this Day, inevitable, and we ſhall feaſt on thy Fleſh: This is the moſt effectual Method of being freed from our Enemies: But, before thou dieſt, *continued he*, anſwer me a few Queſtions.

Queſtion. Is it not true, that thou didſt come to invade our Country in a hoſtile Manner?

Anſwer. I only came to have Satisfaction for the Hoſtilities you daily committed in my Dominions, and thoſe of my Allies.

Queſt. Doſt not thou acknowledge, that thou haſt ſlain ſeveral of my Subjects with thine own Hand?

Anſw. Thou thyſelf has murdered many more of mine.

Queſt. Should I reſtore thee thy Liberty, wouldſt thou employ it in new Invaſions of my Kingdom?

Anſw. Without doubt; but ſhould I make thee my Priſoner, I would not devour thee.

Well then, *continued the King*, to prevent the Calamities thou mayeſt bring upon us, we are determined to eat thee immediately.

The

The Moment this Sentence was pronounced, they began to put it in Execution.

The Prince of *Titicaca* was bound to a Tree, and the King, with the Elders of the Country, armed with ſharp Knives of Flint, prepared to diſſect alive the unfortunate Prince; when two Meſſengers, all bathed in Sweat, ruſhed in, and demanded Audience of the King; they acquainted him, that the Inhabitants of *Titicaca*, with thoſe of *Chuquiaqua*, were aſſembled to the Number of thirty thouſand Men, and had already penetrated into the Territories of *Mulobamba*, putting all to the Sword in their March.

The Tyrant was confounded at theſe Tydings, and applied to the Elders for Counſel in that Exigency. My Lord, *ſaid they*, this is no Time for Heſitation: You muſt aſſemble, without loſing a Moment, all the Forces you can raiſe, and march immediately to the Enemy: But this is not all, *continued they*, for, as Succeſs in War is always uncertain, it is abſolutely neceſſary to let the Prince of *Titicaca* live: Should we be victorious, it will then be Time enough to eat him; but ſhould the Gods ordain us to be defeated, we can make uſe of him, to obtain advantagious Terms from the Enemy.

The Prince was ſatisfied with this Advice, and remanded the Priſoner back to the Women, to whoſe Care he had been committed before. After this, he placed himſelf at the Head of thoſe whom the Feſtival had drawn together, and proceeded with all Expedition to meet the Foe. His Army was conſiderably reinforced in his March; ſo that, when he prepared to engage the Allies, he had forty thouſand Men under his Command.

In the mean Time, the aged *Laica*, who was always watchful over the Intereſt of the Prince of *Titicaca*, went to viſit him in his Priſon. At her Entrance into it, ſhe diffuſed ſo thick a Smoke, as made every Thing inviſible: After which, ſhe took the Prince by the Hand, and directed him to follow her, becauſe his Preſence was neceſſary elſewhere: Upon which he was conveyed, in a Moment, to the Army of the Allies. *Himan, ſaid the* Laica, you have experienced many Misfortunes and Dangers, and I was incapable of averting them from you; Chance led you to confer with the Princeſs, before the Time preſcribed by a Magician, whoſe Power is ſuperior to mine, and who delights to make Thorns ſpring up in all your Paths of Life. He had taken a ſolemn Oath,

Oath, that if you beheld *Cumac Riti*, before ſeventeen Years and one Day of her Age were compleated, he would puniſh you with great Severity. I hope, however, *added ſhe*, that he will now be ſatisfied with your paſt Sufferings; and I am the more inclined to entertain that Hope, becauſe he has not obſtructed your Liberty: Place yourſelf, then, at the Head of your Subjects and Confederates, and combat with Intrepidity; I may venture to aſſure you, that you will be victorious, and find many juſt Cauſes for Joy. But, as you have an Enemy before you, whoſe Arms are inchanted, I here preſent you with a Lance, whoſe Virtue you will experience, the Moment it touches the Arms of the King of *Mulobamba*.

The *Laica*, having taken her Leave of the Prince of *Titicaca*, he preſented himſelf before his Subjects, who received him with unſpeakable Joy; after which he diſcovered himſelf to his Allies, and the whole Army cried out in Concert, *O Son of the Lion! avenge our laſt Defeat; animate us with thy Preſence, and make us triumph over our Foes!*

The two Armies had faced each other a conſiderable Time, without ſhewing any Diſpoſition to engage. The King of *Mu-*

lobamba imagined, that as the Confederates beheld his Forces ſuperior to their own, they would not preſume to attack him. He ſent a Defiance to his Enemies, and accompanied it with inſulting Language; but the Inhabitants of *Titicaca*, exaſperated at this contemptuous Treatment, would have put the Deputies to Death, had not their Prince thought it improper to indulge them in their Intentions. Let the Enemy, *ſaid he*, continue to be perſuaded we dare not offer Battle, and let us wait till they march to attack us: Their Precipitation will diſorder their Ranks, and they will fall upon us with the utmoſt Confuſion; we ſhall then charge them with the greateſt Advantage, and if the Gods condeſcend to be propitious, we ſhall make them fly before us without any conſiderable Loſs on our Side.

It was not long before they ſaw the King of *Mulobamba* haſten to the Head of his Army: He was a Man near five Cubits in Height, and he fell like a Tempeſt upon the firſt Ranks of the Confederate Army, whom he intirely routed: He graſped an inchanted Mace of maſſive Gold, which weighed two hundred Pounds, and, at every Blow, laid ten Men in the Duſt. Beſides this Weapon, he was aſſiſted by a Tyger

Tyger and a *Condore*,* who were altogether as deſtructive as their Maſter.

The Army of the Allies had been entirely defeated, had not the Prince of *Titicaca* appeared in Perſon to ſuſtain them. He advanced at the Head of his Subjects, and charged ſo ſucceſsfully on his Foes, that he forced them to retreat: But his chief Care was to face the King of *Mulobamba*; to whom, at laſt, he forced himſelf a Paſſage, and, with his Lance, had no ſooner touched the Tyrant's Golden Mace, when it immediately ſhrunk in his Hands, and was reduced to a Powder as fine as the ſmalleſt Sand. The Tyrant, being thus diſarmed, thought on nothing but his own Deſtruction; he no more attempted to renew the Combat, but endeavoured to owe his Safety to Flight: But all his Efforts to that Purpoſe were vain; and the Prince of *Titicaca* aimed ſuch a vigorous Stroke at his Foe, as laid him dead on the Earth. The Tyger, indeed, as well as the *Condore*, did their utmoſt to revenge their Maſter's Death; but all their Fury was unavailing, and they both fell, at the ſame Inſtant, pierced with Wounds. The ſhattered Remains of the Enemy

* A prodigious Bird, ſixteen Feet in Height, and the Extremities of his Wings eighteen Feet diſtant from each other.

Enemy loſt all their Courage, when they beheld the Bulwark of their Army in the Duſt; they threw down their Weapons, and begged for Quarter, which put an End to the Carnage.

The Prince of *Titicaca*, during his Captivity, had been informed, that a vaſt Number of Women, of all Nations, mourned their Loſs of Liberty, in the Tyrant's Palace, and that Multitudes of the other Sex were ſhut up in Chambers, where they were fattened, in order to be devoured. When he had received this Information, he thought it would redound to his Glory, to reſtore ſo many unhappy Captives to their Liberty, and, with that Intention, marched to *Mulobamba*, where, at his Arrival, he demanded the Keys of the Palace; after which he paſſed through the Apartments, and, in the ſofteſt Language, proclaimed Liberty to the Priſoners.

He had now no Part of the Palace, except the Womens Apartment, to viſit; and it was ſome Time before he could prevail on himſelf to appear there in Perſon. He was apprehenſive, leſt the View of thoſe lovely Objects who reſided there, ſhould prove too enſnaring to his Soul; but, at laſt, he fortified himſelf with a proper Reſolution, and commanded his Attendants to open the Doors of the Seragho.

But

But how great was the Aſtoniſhment that immediately ſeized him! He had ſcarce ſet a Foot in the third Chamber, when he was loſt in Amazement; at the Sight of the firſt Object on which he caſt his Eyes, he became motionleſs and inſenſible, and had certainly ſunk on the Floor, had not two of his Officers, who accompanied him, caught him in their Arms. The Object he beheld, was the Princeſs *Cumac Riti*.

HOUR XI.

No Endeavours were omitted to recover him. *Cumac Riti* was allarmed at the Condition in which ſhe ſaw him; ſhe approached him, and bedewed his Face with her Tears, and, by her endearing Careſſes, at laſt recalled him to Life. The Prince grew ſenſible of the Benefit of her tender Cares: Is it you, then, *Cumac Riti*, *ſaid he*, *with the ſofteſt Air*, or is it your Shade that preſents itſelf to my View? The lovely Symetry of her Features inclined him to believe ſhe was the Princeſs; but, as ſhe appeared conſiderably changed and emaciated, he knew not what to think: If you are the Lady I ſeek, *continued he*, I ſhall account myſelf the happieſt of Mortals, to have found you. But what Accident can have placed you here? Give

me

me an exact Relation of the Adventures that happened to you ſince our Separation.

I ſhall, with Pleaſure, *replied Cumac Riti*, give you the Satisfaction you deſire; and muſt inform you, then, My Lord, *continued ſhe*, that I was bathing with my Mother in a Fountain, near the Place where I was confined by the Prince my Father, when the Tempeſt, which, undoubtedly, compelled you to take Refuge in my Palace, obliged my Mother and me to quit the Water with the greateſt Speed. We each of us went to take the Habits we had left at a little Diſtance, when a Serpent of a monſtrous Size immediately appeared before us; he ſeized my Mother by the Feet, and, as I imagined, devoured her in an Inſtant.

I betook myſelf to Flight, with all the Horrors that Fear could inſpire, and ran to the Palace to call for Aſſiſtance, but wanted Power to accompliſh my Deſires.

The Violence of my Apprehenſion, joined with the Idea of having ſeen my Mother devoured by a Serpent, deprived me of my Senſes, and overwhelmed me with Deſpair, and you ſtood by me ſome Time, before I was ſenſible of your Preſence. The Tenders you made me of your Aſſiſtance, obliged me to give ſome Attention

tion to your Diſcourſe, and I was preparing to anſwer you, when I beheld the very Serpent, who had devoured my Mother, appear at the Door of the Chamber where we then were. I gave you Notice of the Danger, and you, in vain, endeavoured to combat the Monſter. Your Arm became inactive, your Attempts were all unavailing, and your Feet, by a ſecret Enchantment, were faſtened to the Pavement, without any Poſſibility of Motion. This Accident gave the Monſter full Liberty to advance towards me, I fainted at his Approach, and, for a conſiderable Time remained in a State of Inſenſibility.

When I, at laſt, came to my ſelf, my Heart was oppreſſed with all the Agonies of Sorrow; but my Aſtoniſhment was not to be expreſſed, when I found myſelf in a Priſon, that ſeemed to incloſe me with Walls of Fleſh, and, at the ſame Time, heard myſelf called by a Voice very familiar to me; I fancied it was all a Dream; but was undeceived by my Mother who uttered the Voice. She acquainted me that we were in the Belly of a Serpent, who belonged to the King of *Mulobamba*, and that the Tyrant, who was a great Enchanter, had, by his powerful Art, formed this Monſter, whom

whom he diſpatched, every Moon, in Search of young Virgins for his Pleaſure, and Women to attend them.

My Mother died with Grief, the Moment ſhe was releaſed from the Belly of the Monſter, and I knew not how I became able to ſurvive her. From the firſt Moment of my Confinement in this Place, I have been a Prey to mortal Afflictions. My Health was conſiderably impaired, and I only waited for Death to end my Pains for ever. I daily invoked his Aid, to deliver me from the hateful Viſits of a Tyrant; tho' he never came into my Preſence, but with an Intention to offer me ſome Conſolation: Sorrow, alone, ſeldom proves mortal, and the Experience I then had of its inconſiderable Efficacy, not permitting me to hope for any Aſſiſtance from that Quarter, I provided myſelf with a ſharp Knife, with which I intended to kill myſelf, the firſt Day of the next Moon, which was the very Time the Tyrant had fixed for making me the Victim of his Brutality, a fatal Day, indeed, and I was then to be the Partner of his Bed, notwithſtanding all the Averſion to his Perſon I could poſſibly diſcover.

At theſe Words, the Prince of *Titicaca* was relieved from all his Apprehenſions: He tenderly embraced the Princeſs, and

and asked her if ſhe could offer him her Hand without any Reluctance: My Lord, *ſaid ſhe*, I make the utmoſt Diſtinction between you and him, between my Prince and a Tyrant, my Preſerver, and one who would have raviſhed me; in a Word, between a generous and reaſonable Man and a lawleſs Barbarian; I ought to be for ever averſe to the Inclinations of the one, and owe the moſt perfect Obedience to the Will of the other.

After this, the Prince marched, with his Troops, towards his own Dominions. He teſtified his Acknowledgments to his Allies for the Succours they had offered him, and left the conquered People in Poſſeſſion of their Liberty, becauſe he had taken up Arms againſt them, with no other Intention than to punish their King for his Crimes. As to his beloved *Cumac Riti*, ſhe accompanied him in his Progreſs, and he cauſed her to be carried in a Silver Litter.

The Prince, after his Arrival in the Iſle of *Titicaca*, eſpouſed the fair *Cumac Riti*, with the utmoſt Solemnity, and, on that Occaſion, gave a ſplended Feaſt to the Heads of every Family. At the Opening of the Feſtival, they were all regaled with the moſt exquiſite Food, after which they drank a Variety of delicious Li-

liquors, and closed the Day with Dances: But how dreadful was the Catastrophy! The very Moment they were conducting the young Bride to the Prince's Apartment, the Eyes of all the Assistants were begloomed with a thick Cloud, which, as it dissipated by Degrees, discovered a Giant of a monstrous Stature and most hideous Form. This dreadful Figure seized the Princess, and disappeared from the Assembly in another Cloud as dark as the former.

The Moment *Acllahua* came to this Part of her Relation, she was surprised to see the *Luminous Arm* appear before her unsummoned, and was preparing to demand the Reason of what she beheld, when the Voice, that was always inseperable from that Arm, addressed her in this Manner; Daughter of the Sun; the Queen has caused it to be intimated to the *Mamacuna*, that she, this Day, intends to visit the *Select Virgins* of *Cusco*, and she is now in her Way from the Palace to the sacred College, where, at her Arrival, she will infallibly enquire for you. Consider then, what Trouble and Disreputation your Absence will create. With the *Inca*'s Permission, therefore, you shall discontinue your History at present; you may, To-

morrow,

morrow, acquaint him with the Sequel, without Interruption.

The *Ynca Yahuarhuacac* did not ſtay till *Acllahua* had intreated his Conſent to retire: I gave you Leave, *ſaid he*, to proceed no farther in your Relation, at this Time; return to *Cuſco*, as ſoon as poſſible, but To-morrow I ſhall have a great Inclination to hear the Sequel of the Hiſtory of the Prince of *Titicaca*, for I have an uncommon Curioſity to know in what Manner his dear *Cumac Riti* was reſtored to his Arms.

My Lord, *replied Acllahua*, you ſhall have all the Satisfaction you deſire, and the Concluſion of this Hiſtory is no leſs engaging than the Beginning. After which, having intimated her Deſire to be conveyed to the College of the *Select Virgins*, the *Luminous Arm* was immediately obedient to her Will.

The next Morning, *Acllahua* returned, as uſual, to the *Ynca*'s Apartment, and reſumed her Hiſtory in this Manner.

HOUR XII.

All the Courtiers, Sire, were aſtoniſhed at the Sight of this Prodigy, but no one had Courage to utter a Word. The Prince, alone, preſerved his Intrepidity, and ran

ran to ſeek the Lance, with which he had laid the Tyrant of *Mulobamba* in the Duſt; he returned with it in a Moment, and, in all the Agonies of Deſpair, darted it into the Body of the Giant, and was going to repeat the Blow, when the Spectre, with a dreadful Voice, cried out, Forbear, raſh Man! Doſt thou imagine that he who has Power to deprive thee of thy Bride, in the Preſence of thy whole Court, wants Ability to elude thy Rage? But, as the Prince, notwithſtanding this Language, was ready to aim a ſecond Stroke at the Monſter; Preſumptuous Wretch! *ſaid the Voice once more*, hold thy daring Hand, or the Blow thou intendeſt me, ſhall be fatal to thy Wife. Ah cruel! *replied the Prince*, how well canſt thou improve my Tenderneſs for *Cumac Riti* to thy Advantage; but, Daſtard as thou art, thou dareſt not appear to me in a human Form; thou ſhalt either reſtore me my Spouſe, or I'll die beneath the Weight of thine Arm!

Theſe Menaces made no more Impreſſion on the Giant's Mind, than his Body had before received from the Lance. Give me thine Attention, *ſaid he*, I am the preſiding Genius who guards the *Deſart Iſland*, where the Sun ſets. The Magician *Coran* and myſelf have conſented to

to unite thee to the Princeſs *Cumac Riti*, on certain Conditions. *Coran* had preordained you both to mutual Happineſs, had you not ſeen each other till the Princeſs had attained ſeventeen Years and one Day of her Age, and thou hadſt ſeen twenty Years and one Day of thine; you have beheld each other, before the Time preſcribed, and thou art ſenſible how dear that Interview coſt you both. 'Tis now my Turn To-Day. I had taken a ſolemn Oath to crown thee with Bleſſings and Delight, if thou didſt not introduce the Princeſs into the Iſle of *Titicaca*, till the Period of her Age I have mentioned; but thou haſt conducted her hither, before the Expiration of that Term, for which I am indiſpenſably obliged to oppoſe thy Happineſs, and thou muſt never hope to enjoy her again, till thou haſt ſought her in the *Deſart Iſland*, and accompliſhed what the Oracle ſhall enjoin thee.

When the Giant had pronounced theſe Words, he entirely diſappeared, and left the Prince overwhelmed with a mortal Sorrow. He was even ready to plunge the Lance in his own Boſom, but was prevented by a ſeaſonable Reflection that occurred to him the ſame Moment. He recollected that the *Laica*, who had formerly ſuccoured him, had, above all Things, recom-

recommended Conſtancy as eſſential to his future Conduct; upon which he dutifully reſigned himſelf to the Gods. However, he could not forbear ſaying to himſelf, How fatal are the Terms on which I am commanded to recover the Princeſs! I muſt take a long Voyage to ſeek her in the *Deſart Iſland*; but can any Mortal hope to croſs an immenſe Ocean to a Place ſo diſtant, that were a Man driven thither by a Tempeſt, he muſt deſpair of a Return? The very Birds cannot wing themſelves a Paſſage to this Place, in leſs than ſeveral Moons, ſo vaſt and dangerous is the Diſtance: And ſhould I be ſo fortunate as to approach the *Deſart Iſland*, how ſhall I be able to mollify the Giant who preſides there, and incline him to give me Admiſſion! And tho' I ſhould prevail over all theſe Difficulties, ſhall I be capable of executing what the Oracle may command me to accompliſh!

The Prince was loſt in theſe melancholly Reflections, when the propitious *Laica* preſented herſelf before him. Ah Prince! *ſaid ſhe*, you are eaſily dejected; Do you want Reſolution, then, to expoſe your Life, once more, for the Poſſeſſion of the charming *Cumac Riti?* You have only another Step to take, and you ſhrink back. Are you then determined to renounce the Feli-

Felicity prepared for you? No, gentle *Laica, replied the Prince*, I am reſolved to expoſe my ſelf to all imaginable Perils; I am ready to ſacrifice my Life for the Princeſs, and nothing ſhall diſſuade me from my Reſolution, if you vouchſafe to aid me with your Counſels.

Your Courage, *replied the Laica*, is now very commendable, and I will contribute my utmoſt Endeavours to aſſiſt you in your Enterpriſe. The moſt difficult Circumſtances, to any but yourſelf, would be to anſwer the three Queſtions, which the Guardian of the *Deſart Iſle* will ask you: But as you are endued with a competent Judgment and Capacity, I am perſuaded you will acquit yourſelf with Honour. Nothing now remains, but to furniſh you with the Means of paſſing ſafely thro' this vaſt Expanſe of Waters that roll between our Continent and the *Deſart Iſland*; but to make this practicable, I will build you a Veſſel, which may be covered over whenever you pleaſe, and I will place a Set of Men therein, who ſhall row as long as the Weather continues ſerene; and ſhould any Tempeſt riſe, you may cauſe you Veſſel to be covered; and, by that Expedient, ſave yourſelf from ſinking; and, to prevent your being retarded by any ſuch Seaſons, I will preſent you with

with a Pair of tame *Condores*, who ſhall be acquainted with the Way you ought to ſteer. You muſt faſten them to the Head of your Veſſel, and they will draw it after them, while the Storm continues.

The Prince was delighted at the Novelty of theſe Expedients: Potent *Laica*, *ſaid he*, you have reſtored my Soul to its former Tranquillity, by alleviating the Difficulties that lay before me; you ſooth me with Conſolation, and give me to hope I ſhall, one Day, enjoy the Happineſs which has been promiſed me. I hope, *ſaid the Laica*, you will ſoon obtain the full Enjoyment of all your Wiſhes; as to the Accommodations I have promiſed you, they ſhall be all ready in two Days, and therefore remember, To-morrow Morning, to appoint a Set of Perſons to govern your Dominions in your Abſence; and, when that is done, proceed to the Sea Shore, at *Arequepa*, in order to imbark without Delay.

The *Laica* having inſtructed the Prince in all the Particulars neceſſary for him to be acquainted with, in the Proſecution of this important Enterprize, left him, that ſhe might have an Opportunity to order the neceſſary Preparations for his Voyage; and the Prince, on his Part, punctually obſerved all her Directions.

That

That very Evening, he conſtituted his chief Miniſter *Mora-Conay*, Governor of his Territories, and, early the next Morning, began his Journey to the Place from whence he had been directed to embark for his Voyage.

When he came to *Arequepa*, he found the *Laica*, who waited for his Arrival, and then ſhewed him the Veſſel ſhe had prepared for him: It was compleatly covered, becauſe, at that Time, the Sea happened to be very tempeſtuous. The two *Condores*, who were faſtened to the Prow, fluttered their Wings, to intimate, they only waited for Orders to begin the Voyage. The Prince had brought with him the inchanted Lance he received from the *Laica*, after ſhe had delivered him from his diſmal Priſon. Prince, *ſaid ſhe*, you will have no future Occaſion for that Weapon, and therefore exchange it, with me, for this golden Scepter.

The very Moment the Prince of *Titicaca* took the Scepter into his Hand, he was ſenſible of an entire Change through his whole Perſon; and was immediately ſeized with Horror at ſo extraordinary an Event. Ah powerful *Laica! cried he*, what am I now become! I even ſeek for myſelf, and am no more to be found! Are theſe the Promiſes of which you was lately ſo libe-

ral! The *Laica* could not avoid ſmiling at the Apprehenſions of the Prince, who now perceived he was only a Phantom, and, at the ſame Time, intirely unacquainted with the Cauſe of ſuch a Transformation, or the *Laica*'s Motives for effecting it. Let not this Change, *ſaid ſhe*, diſcompoſe you, for, in your preſent Condition, you no longer want the Neceſſaries of Life; you have now no Occaſion for Food, or Wine, or Sleep; and I have been obliged to proceed in this Manner, both with Reſpect to yourſelf, and the twenty Rowers I have given you. This Precaution has not only diſcharged you from the Want of large Quantities of Proviſions, with which your Veſſel would have been incumbered, but it has likewiſe ſecured you your Life, ſhould you be incapable of anſwering the Queſtions that are to be propoſed to you hereafter. Let me alſo add, that, as you will find *Cumac Riti* in the very ſame Condition, it might be dangerous for you to behold her in any other State of Being than that to which I have changed you. Begin your Voyage, Prince, *added ſhe*, and ſhould you be ſo happy as to gain Admiſſion into the *Deſart Iſland*, the Oracle will preſcribe the Time when you are to reſume your proper Form, and, till the Arrival of that Period, be very careful

ful never to quit the Scepter I have given you.

HOUR XIII.

The Prince finding himſelf re-animated at this Diſcourſe, took Leave of the *Laica*, aſſuring her of his conſtant Gratitude for all her Favours: After which he lifted up one of the Skins that covered the Veſſel, and entered into it, at the ſame Time commanding the Birds to direct their Flight to the *Deſart Iſland:* The very Moment he ſpoke, they launched forward with the Rapidity of a Stream of Lightning; the Veſſel ſhot from the Shore, and cut thro' the Waves, ſwifter than a Shaft from the Bow of an expert Archer. The two *Condores* continued on the Wing, without a Moment's Intermiſſion, till the next Day, when the Sky became ſerene, and a ſudden Calm ſmoothed the Surface of the Ocean; at which Time, the Rowers perceived it was incumbent on them to perform their Duty; they took down the Skins that covered the Veſſel, and had Recourſe to their Oars, upon which the Veſſel began to ſwim with its former Swiftneſs.

The Voyage laſted more than two Moons; at the Concluſion of which Pe-

riod, tho' the Sea was altogether unruffled by Winds, a dreadful Noiſe, like the Roaring of a Tempeſt, was heard. The Prince, at this, ordered the Rowers to cover the Veſſel, and was inſtantly obeyed; But, as the Birds forbore to ſpring forward, every one concluded that what they heard was nothing more than the rumbling of the Waves that burſt among the Rocks of the *Deſart Iſland*; and, indeed, the Prince, a few Moments after, ſaw the Tree from whence the Oracles were uttered; he likewiſe diſcovered the Rocks that ſurrounded the Iſland, and, as the Men laboured at their Oars, without ceaſing, the Prince, in a few Moments, ſaw the Veſſel in a little Bay, on the Shore of which it was eaſy to diſembark.

The Prince of *Titicaca*, in a Tranſport of Joy, was on the Point of quitting the Veſſel, when he found himſelf reſtrained by a ſuperior Power, and, at the ſame Inſtant, beheld the Phantom who carried *Cumac Riti* from the Iſland of *Titicaca*. It was, indeed, the Guardian of the *Deſart Iſland*, at whoſe Aſpect the Prince trembled; but his Terrors increaſed when he heard the Giant, with a dreadful Voice, utter theſe Words; No Mortal can enter this Iſland, till he has given a juſt Anſwer to the Queſtions I am commiſſioned to pro-

propoſe: All thoſe who are unable to ſolve them, are ſtruck down without Mercy, and then caſt into the Sea: This is the Puniſhment they receive for their Temerity; and now art thou conſcious thou haſt Wiſdom ſufficient to make thee undertake to anſwer me, and Intrepidity enough to face Death in all its Terrors?

Theſe laſt Words, which ſeemed to reproach the Prince with Fear and Irreſolution, extremely provoked him: 'Tis affronting me in the moſt ſenſible Manner, *ſaid he with an Air of Reſentment*, to ſuſpect me capable of Fear; propoſe thy Queſtions, for I ſtand prepared to hear them; upon which the Giant made theſe Demands:

Queſtion I. Why has *Pachacamac* * cauſed this *Deſart Iſland* to riſe out of the

* The *Yncas* not only worſhiped the Sun as a viſible Divinity, but had likewiſe the Idea of the true God, whom they adored under the Name of *Pachacamac*, which was compoſed of the Words *Pacha*, which ſignifies the *World*, and *Camac*, which ſignifies *Living*; and thus the Word *Pachacamac* was formed: And which ſignifies *that Being who is the Soul of the Univerſe, or Him who is to the Univerſe, what the Soul is to the Body.* They had likewiſe a greater Veneration for *Pachacamac*, than they expreſſed for the *Sun*; for they durſt not utter the Name of the former, without all the Marks of Reverence and Submiſſion, whereas they pronounced the latter every Moment. They never erected any Temples to *Pachacamac*, nor offered Sacrifices to him; and, as they had never beheld him, they contented themſelves with adoring

Middle of the Ocean, and at ſuch an immenſe Diſtance from the Continent?

Anſwer. His Intention was, doubtleſs, to deter Mortals from approaching that Place, by giving them a View of the Difficulties of arriving there.

Queſtion II. What could induce *Pachacamac* to deter Mortals from penetrating to this Iſland?

Anſwer, I ſuppoſe he intended to check their Curioſity to look into Futurity.

Queſtion III. For what Reaſon did *Pachacamac* diſcountenance this Curioſity in Man?

Anſwer. Becauſe, in my Judgment, he would not have them tormented with an Anticipation of Sorrow, at the Proſpect of thoſe Calamities to which they might be reſerved: For it would be the moſt inſupportable Affliction, to be acquainted with a Misfortune impoſſible to be eluded.

The Giant was perfectly ſatisfied with the Prince's Anſwers, and, at the ſame Time, applauded the Solidity of his Judgment, and the Intrepidity he had diſcovered. After which, *he ſaid*, Thou art now per-

ing him from the Bottom of their Hearts: They regarded him as an *unknown God*. The Magicians, before the Arrival of the *Incas*, had very near the ſame Perſuaſion, as to this Particular, tho' they likewiſe paid their Adoration to Lyons, Tygres, Serpents, *&c.*

permitted to ſet thy Foot on this Land, and the Entrance into the *Deſart Iſland*, is open to thee, without the leaſt Obſtruction. Go to the Oracle for Tydings of *Cumac Riti*; he will acquaint thee with the Place of her Reſidence; but then, remember to accompliſh all that ſhall be enjoined thee, otherwiſe thou wilt find thy ſelf expoſed to new Misfortunes, much more afflictive than the former.

The Prince, at theſe Words, left the Veſſel, and landed on the Iſland. This Iſland was of a circular Form, and might contain eight hundred Paces in Circumference. In the Center of it, *Pachacamac* had planted a Tree, unknown to all the Reſt of the World, and the only one of the Species. The Branches perpetually bloomed with Leaves, and extended themſelves over all the Iſland. This was the Tree which pronounced the Oracles, and the *Guardian Genius* of the Iſland imparted them to the Prieſts, Divines and Magicians, by whom they were communicated, when they thought fit, to other Mortals. Under all the Tree, a deep Shade was diffuſed, and one might ſay, that the Wings of eternal Night were there expanded. The Prince wandered many Hours, before he could find the Spot where the Tree was planted; but, at laſt, he beheld

it the very Inſtant he began to deſpair of the Diſcovery. He claſped his Arms round the Trunk, and vowed, if he recovered his beloved *Cumac Riti*, to teſtify his Gratitude for ſuch a Bleſſing, by the Celebration of a yearly Feſtival, and, in particular, promiſed to ſacrifice two Dogs, and as many Sheep, to the Oracle each returning Moon.

The Moment he had finiſhed his Vows and Prayers, he perceived the Trunk of the Tree was in a ſtrange Agitation. The whole Iſland trembled beneath it, and the Branches claſhing againſt each other, formed a Sound that reſembled Thunder. This unexpected Event inſpired the Prince of *Titicaca* with a reverend Horror; he ſhrunk up his Shoulders, and firſt bowed his Head, and then his whole Body; he raiſed his Eyes to Heaven, and then immediately directed them to the Earth; after which, he laid the Palms of his Hands on his Right Shoulder, he kiſſed the Air around him, and proſtrated his Face to the Ground; * and whilſt he continued in this Poſture, he heard the Oracle utter theſe Words.

Himan! "Thou art now permitted to "behold thy Wife, and art at Liberty to "carry her back to thine own Country. A "hap-

* All theſe were the ceremonial Marks of their Adoration

" happy Return to the Iſle of *Titicaca*, is " allotted to you both, provided ye always " keep the Scepters which preſerve ye in " your preſent State of being: But if, at " any Time, an Inclination to reſume your " late Forms, ſhould induce ye to aban- " don your Scepters before your Arrival in " the Valley of *Arequepa*, ye will then be ſepa- " rated from each other, and ſhall experi- " ence many Calamities before your Re-uni- " on. Riſe then, *continued the Oracle*, and " ſeek thy Wife in this Cavern.

Whilſt the Oracle was pronouncing theſe Words, the Tree opened, and diſcovered the Entrance into a deep Cave, but ſufficiently illuminated, to render it acceſſible with Eaſe. The Prince, who beheld it as ſoon as he roſe from the Ground, entered into it, and found an Out-let, from the Cavern, into a Garden, to which he directed his Steps, and, after he had paſſed the ſeveral Alleys, he, at laſt, found his dear *Cumac Riti*. She was walking in that verdant Scene, and held a Scepter of Silver in her Hand. The Moment the Prince approached her, ſhe was the firſt who broke Silence: Generous Prince, *ſaid ſhe*, how could you poſſibly renounce your Liberty, to come to this melancholy Solitude? My Impatience to behold you, *replied the Prince*, and the Hopes of re-

conducting you to *Titicaca*, made me undertake this Expedition; and I have Reason to congratulate myself for the Event, since I have, at last, found you, and have the Oracle's Permission to return, with you, to my own Country.

At these Tydings, *Cumac Riti* was transported with Joy, and attempted to embrace her beloved *Himan*; twice she threw herself on his Neck, and twice was convinced she embraced an airy Shade. Did the barbarous Guardian of the *Desart Island*, *said she*, consent to your Arrival here, only to inflict the same Punishment on you, to which I am doomed? No, *replied the Prince*, the Giant has not deluded me; nor was it he who effected the Change you behold in my Person. The *Laica*, to whom I have so many Obligations, has transformed me in this Manner, that I might arrive at this Place with greater Security: Without her Assistance, I had still continued in the Isle of *Titicaca*, for ever destitute of Hopes to possess you. After this short Conference, he acquainted her in what Manner the *Laica* had made him determine to undertake the Voyage to the *Desart Island*, and the Accommodations she had procured him. He then informed her, how he entered into that *Island*, and was particularly careful to relate to her,

the

he Orders he had received from the Oracle, and the Obligations they were both under, to keep their Scepters till their Arrival in the Valley of *Arequepa*. As to the reſt, *continued he*, let us reſign ourſelves to the Mercy of the Gods; and ſince they permit us to return to *Titicaca*, let us not continue long in this Place.

HOUR XIV.

After this ſhort Converſation, the Prince and Princeſs paſſed from the Garden into the Cavern, and from thence immediately aſcended to the *Deſart Iſland*. At their Arrival there, they renewed their Adorations, and proſtrated themſelves before the Oracle, with grateful Acknowledgments, for the Diſcoveries he had vouchſafed them. When they roſe from the Ground, they ſaw the Tree was cloſed up, rendering the Entrance into the Cavern no longer viſible. They did not continue in that Place, but went to find their Veſſel: But, as they were in Danger of being bewildered in the Gloom, the Giant, who was the Guardian of the Iſland, and, at that Time, found himſelf ſufficiently avenged, came to their Aſſiſtance, and conducted them to their Veſſel. The Lovers then embarked, and proceeded in their Voyage,

by

by the alternate Aid of the Birds and Rowers, as the Sea happened to be either calm or tempeſtuous.

They had no ſooner landed on the Shore of *Arequepa*, but they found the Guardian Giant of the *Deſart Iſland*, in Company with the benevolent *Laica*. The Giant received the Silver Scepter from the Hand of *Cumac Riti*, and the Prince delivered his Golden Scepter to the *Laica* from whom he had before received it, and at the ſame Inſtant, the Prince and Princeſs were reſtored to their proper Forms. They tenderly embraced each other, and the Giant, as well as the *Laica*, when they departed, promiſed that no future Accident ſhould ever interrupt the Happineſs of the two Lovers, who now returned to *Titicaca*. In this Iſland they lived in perfect Felicity, and the ſofteſt Union, and became the Parents of a numerous Progeny. They paſſed a Length of Years in a conſtant Freedom from all Inquietudes, till at laſt, at the Cloſe of an unblemiſhed old Age, they ſunk gently down to the Tomb, accompanied with the univerſal Sorrow and Regret of all their Subjects.

The *Ynca Yahuarhuacac* liſtened to this Hiſtory with great Attention and Delight, but was unwilling *Acllahua* ſhould be ſenſible of his Satisfaction. I confeſs, *ſaid he*, the

the Prince of *Titicaca* diſcovered ſome Conſtancy of Mind, amidſt his Misfortunes; but a ſingle Inſtance is of no great Importance, and very far from juſtifying what you aſſerted. You had the Preſumption to tell me, that a vaſt Number of Barbarian Princes have ſupported their Calamities with the utmoſt Fortitude, and you muſt therefore relate me another Hiſtory, at leaſt; I ſhall then judge by the Particulars, whether you have been punctual to your Promiſe or not; and this alone, ſhall regulate my future Proceedings towards you.

Sire, *replied Acllahua*, I can eaſily give you the Satisfaction you require, and ſince you condeſcend to favour me with your Attention, I ſhall enter upon a Relation which, I am perſuaded, will acquit me of my Promiſe.

The Hiſtory of Prince HOUAC.

I Muſt acquaint your Majeſty, *ſaid Acllahua*, that towards the Sea-Coaſts, lies a Valley called *Nanaſca*, or the *Vale of Deſolation*. Before the *Ynca Mango Copac* was ſent down to the Earth, by the Sun his Parent, a very powerful Prince governed this Valley and all the Dominions that

that lie between thoſe Territories and *Arequepa*, and form an Extent of near eighty Leagues: But the particular Period of Time in which he reigned, is not known. This Prince had a Son named *Houac*, who was trained up in all the Exerciſes ſuitable to his Birth; and with theſe Advantages, was graced, by Nature, with a very amiable Perſon, which, in thoſe Times, was alone ſufficient to make him paſs for a very accompliſhed Prince. His Father loved him with the utmoſt Fondneſs, but durſt not indulge himſelf with the Preſence of his Son, becauſe the Children of the greateſt Lords in his Dominions, had conceived a mortal Averſion to the Prince, and made frequent Attempts on his Life.

Prince *Houac* was baniſhed, therefore, to the Province of *Camata*, and this Precaution preſerved the Son, tho' it proved fatal to the Father. The Inhabitants of *Nanaſca*, grew diſſatisfied at their being deprived of the Heir to the Throne, and frequently importuned the King to recal him, while the Enemies to the young Prince, tho' with very different Views, added their Sollicitations to the ſame Effect: They even proceeded farther, and, one Day, with an Air of Authority, required their Sovereign to ſend for his Son, and upon

Prince Hamo and the Principal Courtiers receive their Scepters to the Lands and the Guardian Giant of the Desert Island.

on his Refuſal, aſſaſſinated him with the utmoſt Barbarity. After which, they raiſed to the Throne, a Perſon elected out of their own Body, and who, perhaps, was the moſt impious of all Men who had ever lived.

The new Prince was acknowledged as ſuch, not only by the People of *Nanaſca*, but thoſe of *Attica*, *Veuna*, *Atiquipa* and *Guelca*. He likewiſe employed his utmoſt Endeavours to induce the Nations of the *Havari* and *Cumata* to ſubmit themſelves to his Empire, but without any Succeſs. Theſe faithful People preſerved their Allegiance to their lawful Prince, placed the Crown on his Head, and promiſed to ſacrifice all their Lives to maintain him on the Throne.

The Diviſion was ſucceeded by a bloody War, every Place glittered with hoſtile Arms; and, after ſeveral Combats that were no way deciſive, both Parties reſolved to come to a general Engagement, by the Event of which, the Quarrel was to be determined. The two Armies, which were compoſed of all the People who were in a Condition to appear in a military Capacity, aſſembled in the Valley of *Nanaſca*, and began the Battle with loud Acclamations. The two Competitors preſented themſelves where-ever the greateſt Dangers were viſible, and Prince

Houac,

Houac, in particular, performed Actions that were incredible, and in each Place where he appeared, was altogether irreſiſtable: But Victory, as it generally happens, in Inſtances of this Nature, abandoned the better Cauſe, and favoured the Army that was moſt numerous. The Forces of Prince *Houac*, were inferior to thoſe of his Adverſary by one half. All the Inhabitants of *Hacari* and *Camata* were either ſlain or wounded, but they choſe rather to be cut to Pieces, than either retreat or acknowledge themſelves conquered; and the Combat was not ended till they intirely wanted Men to maintain it.

Prince *Houac* was found among the wounded; but the Conqueror would not permit any of his Soldiers to kill him: He cauſed his Wounds to be dreſſed, with an Intention to reſerve him to grace his Triumph; and, afterwards, to have him devoured at a great Feſtival, which he determined to exhibit for the Celebration of his Victory. With this Intention, he conſigned him to the Care of one of his Officers, named *Caſqui*, telling him, at the ſame Time, that his Life ſhould be reſponſible for his Priſoner, if he ſuffered him to eſcape. It happened, very fortunately, that this Officer of the Guards, to whoſe Vigilance the Prince was confided, was one of

of thoſe who ſecretly abhorred the Uſurper, and he went the very firſt Night to wait on his Priſoner. My Lord, *ſaid he*, there are ſome who intereſt themſelves in your Misfortunes, more than you imagine. I was, ever, a faithful Servant to the King your Father, and could not, without the utmoſt Reluctance, behold the unfortunate Revolution of your Affairs: And ſince I am ſo happy, as to have an Opportunity of making ſome Acknowledgment to the Son, for the Obligations I have received from the Father, I cannot poſſibly neglect ſo agreeable a Conjuncture: I am come to tell you, that you are Maſter of your Liberty, ſave your ſelf, whilſt the Night favours you with its Darkneſs; fly from this Land of Barbarity, and withdraw from the Deſtruction that awaits you. Your Generoſity, *replied the Prince*, charms me more than the Offer you have made me, and I am infinitely delighted to find there is yet a Perſon, to whom the Memory of my Father is precious: But I ſhould make a bad Return to your exalted Goodneſs, could I poſſibly conſent to ſave my own Life, at the Expence of that of my Preſerver: I am ſenſible, that my Eſcape from Danger, will expoſe you to inevitable Death, and it would be great Injuſtice, in me, to ſuffer you

you to loſe your Life for your Fidelity to me: Be not in the leaſt Uneaſineſs, *ſaid the Officer*, at any Danger I may happen to incur; I have Friends capable of protecting me: But what Conſequence ſoever may happen to enſue, I ſhall think myſelf compleatly happy, in having contributed to your Preſervation. This, *return'd the Prince*, is what I abſolutely refuſe to accept, and I never will owe my Life to the Expedient you propoſe, unleſs you will likewiſe ſave yourſelf, and be the Companion of my Flight. We will ſhare the ſame Dangers; and ſhould the Gods be favourable to us, in another Land, we will divide their Bleſſings between us; but if we are to be reſerved for future Calamities, each of us will, at leaſt, have the Conſolation of beholding a Partner in his Adverſity.

The Officer, after ſome Deliberation on the Prince's Propoſal, made him this Reply; Yes, Sir, I am determined to attend you in your Flight, and as the preſent Moment is very precious, let us immediately think of our Security: If you will be guided by my Opinion, we will direct our Courſe to the Province of *Hatun Rucana* *, I have heard ſurpriſing Accounts of the Queen of that Country, and let us ex-

* *Hatun Rucana* ſignifies Great *Rucana*.

experience how true they be. After this Diſcourſe, each of them armed himſelf with a Lance, a Bow and Quiver, and a Sword, and then they proceeded on their Way.

After a conſiderable Space of Time, for the Valley of *Nanaſca* is above ſeventy Leagues diſtant from *Hatun Rucana*, they arrived at the Frontiers of this Province: They were ſurprized to find the Avenues guarded; however, they advanced forwards to enquire of the Guards, whether they might have free Acceſs into that Country. They were anſwered, with much Civility, that the Province was entirely free to Strangers; but, for all that, the Guards detained them for ſome Time, though with ſuch an Air of Deference and Reſpect as created no Suſpicion of any bad Intentions in ſuch a Proceeding. After they had ſtopped our two Travellers, they immediately diſarmed them, and attentively ſurveyed them from Head to Foot, and cauſed them to turn about ſeveral Times; but their chief Attention was employed on Prince *Houac*, they ſtroaked his Reins and Legs, and the more they examined him, the greater was the Satisfaction they diſcovered.

The Travellers, who were unacquainted with the Meaning of ſuch a ſtrict Examination,

mination, did not ſeem to be much ſatiſfied with the Ceremony; but, as they were the weakeſt Party, they were obliged to ſubmit to the preſent Neceſſity.

HOUR XV.

When the Examiners had finiſhed their Inſpection, one of the moſt aged among them, * looking ſteadfaſtly on Prince *Houac*, expreſſed himſelf in this Manner; This young Man is exceedingly well proportioned, and has an Air of great Activity in Leaping; it were to be wiſhed, that the Perſon who is to have the Honour of ſharing our Queen's Bed, may have ſuch an amiable Appearance; we muſt conduct him to the Palace, and, if I am not much deceived, we have met with what we wiſhed for. Speak, young Hero, *continued he*, can you leap to any Perfection?

Caſqui perceiving the Prince had no Inclination to anſwer that Queſtion, made the Reply himſelf. If the Matter were of any Importance, *ſaid he*, you might put us to the Trial, and tho' Activity in Leaping, is the leaſt of my Companion's Accompliſhments, his Appearance is ſufficient

* The oldeſt People always ſpoke firſt, as having moſt Experience.

ficient to convince you, that you will not be diſappointed in any Expectations you may entertain of his Ability, in that Kind of Exerciſe: But may we, in our Turn, know why you queſtion us in this Manner? You ſhall be ſatisfied immediately, *replied the Guard who firſt ſpoke:* We have a Queen, who is now one and twenty Years of Age, and whoſe Wiſdom is altogether as engaging as her Beauty: She is a Virgin; and we ſee very little Probability of her Marriage. According to a famous Oracle, ſhe is to be eſpouſed by that Man, only, who ſhall leap over a Channel exceedingly broad, and ſunk ſo deep into the Earth, that the Bottom is unfathomable. It is diſtant a League from the Palace, and the ſame Man, who ſhall have Agility enough to ſpring from one Edge of this Channel to the other, will be capable of vanquiſhing a Giant thirty Cubits high, who has, for ſeveral Years, filled this Province with Deſſolation: He ſtops all Paſſengers who come in his Way, and obliges them to relate ſome Hiſtory to him, and if he happens not to think it entertaining, he devours the Hiſtorian without Mercy; but ſuffers thoſe, whoſe Relations pleaſe him, to paſs unmoleſted on their Way.

When

When the Prince heard this Part of the Guard's Account, he interrupted him with an Air of Impatience. Conduct us immediately, *ſaid he*, to the Palace of your Queen, and we will ſee how this Affair will end. You ſhall be there in three Hours, *replied the Guard*, and our Orders are to conduct all Strangers thither, who ſhall approach our Frontiers. They are invited to leap over the Channel, but if they refuſe to make the Attempt, or decline it thro' Fear, they are permitted to depart in full Liberty. Very few Perſons, hitherto, have made the Eſſay; not one of them could attain the Middle of the Channel, and all who have endeavoured to leap over it, have periſhed in the Abyſs. After this Diſcourſe, the Guard ordered two of his Companions to conduct the Strangers to the Palace.

In a few Hours, the Prince and *Caſqui* came to a great Square, bounded on the Right and Left Hand, with a long Range of Buildings, wherein the Queen's Relations reſided. In the Front a Wall was raiſed, and continued from one End of the Square to the other; and, in the Middle of the Wall, a Gate opened into a Garden, equal to the Square in Extent. In this Garden was the Queen's Palace, compoſed of two great Pavilions of Wood, covered with

with Plates of Gold and Silver, which were diſpoſed with admirable Symetry. At an equal Diſtance, between theſe Pavilions, were two Statues of Stone, eighteen Cubits high; one repreſented a Man, devouring a young Virgin, the other was the Form of a Woman, deſtroying a Youth with the ſame Cruelty, and from the Left Side of each Statue, towards the Region of the Heart, the Head of a Tygre, who ſeemed to prey upon them, was extended. The Guards acquainted the two Strangers, that theſe Statues had been erected to perpetuate the Remembrance of a Puniſhment inflicted on two Giants, who devoured all the Children they could ſieze; and that, at laſt, a wiſe *Laica*, having transformed two Tygers into a young Man and a Virgin, with a Command to reſume their natural Form, as ſoon as the Giants had ſwallowed them down, they accordingly devoured the two Cannabals.

Prince *Houac* thought this Relation a very inſtructive Leſſon for himſelf, and conſidered it as a good Omen. To what Fatality, *ſaid he to Caſqui*, are Mankind allotted! Their moſt inconſiderable Enemies are the more formidable, the leſs they are regarded. Who could have imagined, that theſe Giants, who are able to depopulate whole Nations, ſhould be reduced to the

the Inability of preſerving themſelves from the Snares of a Woman? Why then ſhould not I accompliſh, by Induſtry and Prudence, what the *Laica* performed by her Enchantments? I am only to leap croſs the Channel, and this I ſhall infallibly do, unleſs the Oracle has required an Impoſſibility.

Caſqui ſhuddered at this Diſcourſe; Ah! My Lord, *ſaid he*, have you well conſidered what was related to you, of thoſe who have hitherto engaged in this Adventure? They ſunk down the Precipice, and therefore never hazard your ſelf in ſo fatal an Experiment; the Calamities of the Unfortunate ought to teach the Wiſe to avoid ſuch a Fate.

Whilſt they converſed in this Manner, they were introduced, by the Guards, into the Pavilion on the Right Hand, where the Queen uſually reſided. The Prince was ſurprized at the Magnificence and Symetry of the firſt Apartments through which he paſſed: But when he entered the Hall, which the Queen honoured with her Preſence, his Imagination was no longer filled with the Splendor of the Building; a more engaging View attracted all his Attention, and his Eyes had then no other Object but the Princeſs. She was ſeated on a Throne of Silver, amidſt a ſhining

a ſhining Circle of young Ladies, who formed her Court, but were infinitely ſurpaſſed by their Sovereign, in Majeſty and blooming Beauty. The Prince, at the firſt Glance, was perfectly charmed, and inflamed with Love. Adorable Queen, *ſaid he*, you ſee at your Feet an unhappy Prince, to whom Misfortunes have long been familiar, but who now counts his Sufferings the greateſt Felicity of his Life; and ſince I have the Happineſs to behold you, and am not deſtitute of Hopes to poſſeſs you, I eſteem my ſelf the moſt fortunate of Men. I have been informed of the Oracle, relating to your Nuptials, and the Welfare of your People; and whatever Difficulties may attend the Conditions, I offer my beſt Endeavours to ſurmount them: So lovely a Reward is a ſufficient Inducement, even to attempt Impoſſibilities; and tho' there ſhould be no Proſpect of ſucceeding, it will be always glorious to have aſpired ſo high.

The Queen, who likewiſe beheld the Prince with Admiration, felt her Heart warmed with tender Impreſſions in his Favour: When he had finiſhed his Diſcourſe, Prince, *ſaid ſhe*, tho' you had not informed me of your high Rank, your Language and Appearance would have convinced me you were no common Perſon: But, I muſt

tell you, the Enterpriſe you propoſe to undertake, is extremely difficult to be accompliſhed, and yet you diſcover ſuch an undaunted Mind, that I flatter my ſelf you will ſucceed in the Attempt, after ſuch Numbers have failed. The Oracle may, indeed, demand a very difficult Exploit; but it certainly would not require any Impoſſibility: But, ſhould you prove unfortunate in the Trial, what other Mortal can ever hope to prevail! I therefore conſent to your Undertaking the Adventure of the Channel, and leave the Time to your own Choice.

HOUR XVI.

Prince *Houac* would have teſtified his Acknowledgments to the Queen, for the Sentiments ſhe entertained in his Favour; but that Princeſs would not permit him. I am deſirous to know, *ſaid ſhe*, what Accident conducted you to my Dominions; but as I imagine you need ſome Refreſhment, as well as Repoſe, I willingly defer the Satisfaction of my Curioſity; you ſhall now be conducted to the next Pavilion, for I will not ſuffer ſuch a Gueſt as yourſelf to be lodged any where but in my own Palace.

Four of the Queen's Ladies, underſtanding her Intentions, by a Sign ſhe gave them, immediately deſired the Prince to follow them, and then conducted him and *Caſqui* into the Pavilion that roſe on the Left Hand. At their Arrival there, two of theſe Ladies prepared Beds, whilſt the others went to order a Collation for the Strangers. In an Inſtant, they were regaled with a Variety of exquiſite Delicacies, and Fruits of every Kind; after which, they were preſented with a moſt delicious Liquor, and when they had finiſhed their Repaſt, the Ladies left 'em to their Repoſe.

The amiable Qualities of the Prince, had made ſuch an Impreſſion on the Heart of the young Queen, during the Time of their ſhort Conference, that ſhe could not forbear aſking all the Ladies around her, their Sentiments of her Gueſt. Powerful Queen, *ſaid they*, it would be the greateſt Misfortune, ſhould a Prince, who ſeems Maſter of ſo many charming Accompliſhments, periſh in the Adventure he propoſes to undertake: But we have Reaſon to believe, the Gods have made him ſo amiable, with no other Intention, than to make him merit the Title of your Spouſe; and not one of all the Number, who have

aſpired to that Happineſs, ſeemed half ſo deſerving as this Prince.

This Diſcourſe, which was far from Flattery, gave the Queen no Diſpleaſure. My Thoughts, *ſaid ſhe*, agree with yours; and yet I cannot overcome the Apprehenſions I feel on this Account; I am even inclined to refuſe him the Adventure of the Channel; but ſince the Oracle has commanded it, and no one can offer me his Hand, but on that Condition, he muſt neceſſarily expoſe himſelf to all the Dangers.

The Prince, on his Part, before he compoſed himſelf to Slumber, directed his Diſcourſe to *Caſqui* in this Manner; Ah, my dear Friend, *ſaid he*, how lovely are the Features of the Queen of *Hatun Rucana!* What a Profuſion of Charms cover her whole Perſon! What an Air of Majeſty! What amiable Graces ſhine all around her! I never, till now, beheld ſo much Beauty! How infinite are my Obligations to you, my *deareſt Caſqui*, for inſpiring me with an Inclination to viſit theſe Dominions! Had I remained in the peaceable Poſſeſſion of the Throne of *Nanaſca*, my Happineſs would not have been comparable to that I now propoſe to enjoy. And for my Part, *interrupted Caſqui*, I reproach my ſelf extremely for being the Cauſe of your Arrival in this Province; but

but however, I flatter my ſelf, that before you engage in this Adventure, your Eyes will be open to the Dangers that threaten you, and that the melancholy Fate of your Predeceſſors, will, as I have already intimated, incline you to prevent your own Deſtruction. A conſiderable Time was ſpent in ſuch kind of Converſation; but *Caſqui* was not able to make the Impreſſion he deſired on the Prince.

The next Morning, as the Queen was on the Point of ſending to know if her Gueſts were awake, a Meſſenger came from the Prince, to intreat her Permiſſion for his Approach to her Preſence; and the Queen having given him to underſtand that his Company would be very acceptable to her, the Prince immediately preſented himſelf before her. He had taken the Refreſhment of a Bath, and was dreſſed in a magnificent Cincture *, covered with Emeralds and Turquoiſe Stones, and curiouſly embroidered with Studs of Gold and Silver. The Ladies who were commiſſioned to attend him, had preſented him with this Habit by the Order of their Sovereign, and the new Graces it diffuſed over his Perſon, com-

* The *Indians* of thoſe Nations, covered their Bodies with a Veſture of Linnen, or Cotton, which flowed down from the Reins to the Middle of the Thigh; to this Habit, Princes added a Variety of Ornaments.

pleatly charmed the Queen; and, at the ſame Time, he grew more inflamed each Moment he caſt his Eyes on that amiable Princeſs.

During this Interview, the Queen teſtified to him her Impatience of knowing to what Adventure ſhe owed the Happineſs of his Preſence in her Territories: 'Tis ſo uncommon, *ſaid ſhe*, to ſee Princes undertake long Journeys, that I intreat you to give me the Satisfaction I deſire.

Madam, *replied the Prince*, you muſt permit me to acquaint you, that ſomething of more Importance lies before us at preſent; you have been ſo gracious as to leave the Time for my undertaking the Adventure of the Channel, to my Choice, and I only wait for your Conſent to make the Trial. I intreat you to order all your Court to be aſſembled, that they may be Witneſſes of my Succeſs or Deſtruction: Let what will be the Event I ſhall not languiſh long in Expectation of the greateſt Happineſs to which I could poſſibly aſpire: Should I be ſo fortunate as to ſucceed in my Enterpriſe, I ſhall then have Time ſufficient to inform you of the Particulars you deſire to know; but if I am doomed to periſh, *Caſqui* will give your Majeſty that Satisfaction.

Prince,

Prince, *replied the Queen*, you ſeem ſo reſolutely determined, that it would be in vain to diſſuade you to defer this Adventure; and therefore I conſent to your Requeſt: At the ſame Time ſhe ordered it to be proclaimed in the *Great Square*, that Prince *Houac* was ready to undertake the Adventure of the Channel.

At theſe Tydings, all the Queen's Relations, and the Elders of the People, who were then at Court, aſſembled in the Great Square of the Palace, and ranged themſelves in two Lines; after which the Queen placed herſelf on a Litter, ſupported by eighteen Men, and cauſed the Prince to be ſeated at her Side; and then the Proceſſion began in this Order: Firſt, the Elders of the People walked three and three in a Rank; the Queen's Kindred followed in the ſame Order; the Litter of that Princeſs came next, attended by a great Number of Ladies; and the Cavalcade was cloſed by the Life Guards.

In the Space of about an Hour and an Half, they arrived at the Channel, which was twenty-one Cubits wide; the Prince was not in the leaſt diſmayed at the View; on the contrary, he addreſſed himſelf to the Queen, with Joy ſparkling in his Eyes; Madam, *ſaid he*, I now behold the moſt amiable Day of my Life; how great will

be my Felicity, if I ſpring to the other Side of this Gulph! My Lord, *replied the Queen*, could my Vows contribute to your Succeſs, the Adventure would be ſoon accompliſhed. Ah, charming Queen, *cried the tranſported Prince, as he deſcended from the Litter*, Victory is infallible, ſince you intereſt yourſelf in my Welfare. The Queen, upon this, preſented him her Boſom to kiſs; and the Prince, after ſo great a Favour, nimbly leaped from the Litter.

All the Spectators were charmed at the Prince's amiable Mein, and invoked the Gods to be favourable to him; but whilſt each Individual was directing his Vows and Supplications to Heaven, the Prince retired fifteen Paces from the Chaſm, and then ſprung forward, with the Swiftneſs of Lightning; he darted thro' the Air with exceeding Rapidity, leaped croſs the Channel, and appeared triumphant on the other Side, at the very Time they imagined him on the oppoſite Edge: What propitious Divinity, *cried they*, has ſent us ſo charming a Prince, to be the Deliverer of our Nation!

But their Admiration was prodigiouſly increaſed, when they beheld the Prince leap over the Channel, a ſecond Time, to return to the Queen: The Acclamations were then redoubled, and each Spectator endea-

endeavoured to teſtify his Joy: The Queen herſelf could not moderate the tender Sentiments of her Soul; ſhe congratulated the Prince on his Succeſs, and affectionately folded him in her Arms; after which, turning to the Aſſembly, Let your Gratitude, *ſaid ſhe*, correſpond with mine, and be equally affected at the Sight of your Deliverer.

This Exhortation was immediately ſucceeded by Shouts of Gladneſs: Long Life, *ſaid they*, to the inimitable Hero, who has accompliſhed the Adventure of the Channel! May he live to deſtroy the Giant, and be the happy Conſort of our great Queen! The ſame Acclamations were continued to the Palace, to which the Queen and Prince returned, in the ſame Order as before. The Remainder of the Day was paſſed in publick Rejoicings, in which the Grandees and Commonalty ſhared with a grateful Emulation.

Towards the Cloſe of Day, the Prince came into the Queen's Pavilion; Madam, *ſaid he, as he approached her*, one Condition ſtill remains to be complied with; I muſt vanquiſh the Giant, and relieve your People from the Scourge which has ſo long afflicted them. Ah, Prince! *replied the Queen*, you are preparing to expoſe yourſelf to new Perils; but, to my Comfort,

the moſt difficult Part is already accompliſhed; What Power can reſiſt him, who has leaped croſs the Channel ſo many Cubits broad? Madam, *ſaid the Prince*, I am exceedingly delighted at the Hopes you entertain: And to confirm you in that Perſuaſion, I muſt acquaint you, that I have already formed a Stratagem for the Monſter's Deſtruction, for I am ſenſible it would be impoſſible to vanquiſh him by meer Force: As ſoon as the Morning appears, I will endeavour to find him without Delay, and, in a little Time, you ſhall have Tydings of his Death; I only requeſt your Majeſty to let me have two Men and a Litter, and ſome *Calebaſhes*, filled with *Ynchic* candied with Honey *. You ſhall be ſupplied, *ſaid the Queen*, with all you deſire; upon which he retired, to paſs the Night in his Pavilion.

HOUR XVII.

The Dawn had ſcarce began to glow in the Sky, when the Prince roſe from his Bed, and ordered the *Calebaſhes* to be brought to him,

* The *Ynchic* is a very peculiar Fruit, reſembling Almonds in Flavour. When it is eaten raw it diſorders the Head, but if it be candied with Honey it is very wholeſome and delicate, and accounted an exquiſite Food.

him, filled with *Yuchic*, with which he mixed a Powder, he had procured the preceding Night, from the Queen's chief Phyſician. When the Mixture was compleated, he placed the *Calebaſhes* on the Litter, and ordered the two Bearers to follow him; after which he armed himſelf with a Sabre made of a Wood as hard as Iron *, and faſtened to his Cincture, a Ponyard of the ſame Subſtance.

With this Equipage, the Prince ſet out to find the Giant, and had not advanced above twenty Leagues before he diſcovered him, at a Diſtance, ſitting under a great Tree; the Sight of the Monſter filled the two Bearers with Horror; but they were animated by the Prince, who aſſured them they had nothing more to fear than himſelf, and that neither of them ſhould ſuſtain any Injury; upon which they continued their Progreſs; and, as they approached nearer, they beheld two Men, one of whom had but one Hand, and the other wanted both a Hand and a Leg; they were ſeated on each Side of the Giant, and the Prince, when he diſcovered them, ſaid to his two Attendants, We are

* The *Indians* never uſe Iron, tho' it is found in great Plenty in their Mines: Gold, Silver, Copper and Lead, are the only Metals they employ; but their Weapons, are generally made of the hardeſt Wood.

are come, my Friends, very ſeaſonably, to deliver theſe unhappy Men; but let us march on as if we intended to proceed farther.

They had already advanced a few Paces beyond the Tree, when the Giant, with a dreadful Voice, cried, Stay, preſumptuous Wretches! let me ſee what you carry on your Litter: My Lord, *replied the Prince*, they are *Calebaſhes* filled with *Ynchic*, which the Queen, our Miſtreſs, ſends to one of her Relations, a few Leagues from hence. Is it *Ynchic* then! *cried the Giant*, by Heaven, I will taſte it! My Lord, *ſaid the Prince*, you may diſpoſe of it as you pleaſe: Yes, and of you too, *replied the Monſter*; ſit down here this Moment, or I'll fell you to the Earth.

When the Prince and the Littermen were ſeated, the Giant ſpoke to them in this Manner: You are now to hear the Hiſtory of theſe two Men, whom I ſeized this Morning, when I roſe from Sleep; I would not permit them to begin, till I had a third in my Power, but now you are five in Number, we ſhall ſee on which of you the Lot will fall; for I declare to you beforehand, that he whoſe Hiſtory is leaſt agreeable to me ſhall die: Do you, who appear to be the oldeſt, begin, *ſaid he to one of the Travellers, named* Pahama, *and who had been*

ſeized

ſeized firſt that Morning. When the Giant had given this Command, he ſtretched his Hand to the Litter, and ſeized two *Calebaſhes* of *Ynchic*, which he eat, whilſt *Pahama* related his Hiſtory in this Manner.

The Hiſtory of PAHAMA *the Traveller, and the* Laica LAROU.

MY Lord, twenty Years are now expired, ſince a certain Canton of this Province was in Subjection to a famous Robber, who only ſupported himſelf by Plunder, and invading other Men: His Power and Barbarity rendered him the Terror of the neighbouring Inhabitants, and he lived in the Country like a furious Tyger, who devours all before him. One Day, he placed himſelf, in Ambuſcade, in a little Wood, with an hundred of his Companions, and ſwore that, for the Space of the firſt Hour, he would not injure any one Paſſenger; but as no Body appeared all that Time, he took another Oath, to kill every Man who ſhould fall into his Hands, the ſecond Hour; but it happened that not a Mortal paſſed by during that Period: At laſt, he made a dreadful Vow, to deſtroy every Man, Woman and Child, who ſhould travel that Way

Way during the third Hour; and, unfortunately for Paſſengers, he had but too many Opportunities to ſhew his Punctuality to his Promiſe.

It happened that thirty-nine of my Brothers, and myſelf, agreed that day to viſit one of our Uncles, who was ſick; as we were obliged to take our Way through the Wood, where the Ambuſh was formed, it was our Misfortune to fall inſenſibly into the Snare. Very good! *cried the Robber, the Moment he ſaw us,* we have not loſt our Time, but ſhall have a fine Repaſt this Day: At which he immediately attacked us, at the Head of all his People, who ſoon incloſed us with their ſuperior Numbers. We defended ourſelves to Deſperation; but the Combat was maintained with too much Inequality, and after fourteen of my Brothers had been killed, and eight wounded, the Remainder of us fell on our Knees, to implore Mercy from the Conqueror: All our Prayers and Tears were unavailing; they firſt bound, and then conveyed us to their Habitation; the dead and wounded were carried on Branches of Trees, formed into the Shape of a Litter, and the reſt of us danced and ſung, to convince our Enemies, that the Fate we were reſerved to, had no Power to intimidate us. I was one

one of the wounded, and had loſt an Arm in the Combat; however, I ſung and danced like the reſt of my Brothers, but I confeſs, my Lord, I had no great Inclination, at that Time, to the Gaiety I affected.

We were, at laſt, brought to a large open Place, before the Dwelling of our Executioners, and there they faſtened us to ſeveral Trees, from whence we had the diſmal Spectacle of ſeveral of our Brothers Fate. Thoſe who had been killed, and ſome of the wounded, were devoured raw, and others half roaſted; and as the Number was conſiderable, our Enemies had Food enough to ſatiate their barbarous Hunger. Part of this Feaſt was even diſtributed among ſeveral who had not aſſiſted at the Combat, and the Entrails, Feet and Heads were left to the meaner People among them. Myſelf, and thoſe of my Brothers who had not been devoured, were ſhut up in a Cave, apart from each other, where our Tyrants nouriſhed us with Roots and dried Fiſh, and a Liquor very agreeable to the Palate.

I was entirely ignorant how my Brothers paſſed their Time in their Priſon; for my part, after I had finiſhed my Repaſt, I threw myſelf on a Heap of dry Graſs, which was ſcattered in a Corner, to

ſerve

ſerve me for a Bed; but I had ſcarce ſtretched myſelf upon it, when my Ears were alarmed with a confuſed Noiſe, which I was unable to diſtinguiſh. At this, I ſat up upon my Bed, and liſtened with much Attention: In a little Time, I grew ſenſible that I heard a plaintive Voice under the Earth, and, for my better Satisfaction, laid my Ear cloſe to the Ground. I then diſtinctly heard the Accents of a Woman, who bewailed herſelf in theſe Terms. Alas! How diſmal is it for me to be thus buried alive! O mighty *Rimac!* * can you permit a *Laica*, ever benevolent to Mortals, to fall a Victim, in the Flower of her Age, to the Vengeance of a Barbarian! I ſolemnly ſwear to crown any one who ſhall deliver me, with all imaginable Bleſſings.

Theſe Complaints filled me with Compaſſion; but the Recompence promiſed by the *Laica* for her Liberty, made me deſirous of deſerving it. Wiſe *Laica*, *ſaid I to the Priſoner*, is there any Poſſibility of aſſiſting you, and can it be in the Pow-

* In the Valley of *Rimac*, ſtood an Idol ſhaped like a Man, who anſwered all Queſtions propoſed to him, and therefore both the Idol and the Valley were called *Rimac*, which ſignifies *Him who ſpeaks*. This Idol was held in great Veneration by the *Yncas* themſelves. In this Valley the *Spaniards* have built the City of *Lima*, ſo that *Rimac* and *Lima* are the ſame.

Power of a miſerable Cripple? Yes, my Son, *replied the Laica*, you may eaſily deliver me; tear up the Earth, to the Depth of two Fingers, you will then find a Copper Ring, which you are to draw towards you.

I obeyed the Voice, and ſcratched up the Earth, as I was directed, and when I had found the Ring, pulled it to me with all my Strength, and, after a few repeated Efforts, raiſed it out of the Ground. But I was ſurpriſed to ſee a Cage of the ſame Metal faſtened to this Ring, and much more to behold, in the Cage, a Bird that ſpoke. You are only now to force open the Lock, *ſaid the Bird*, and all will be accompliſhed. As I had a Knife of Stone about me, I eaſily cut the Copper Wire that faſtened the Lock; at which the Bird ſprung out, and, in its Flight, changed into a young Lady, whoſe Features the Obſcurity of my Priſon prevented me from diſtinguiſhing. How fortunate is my Lot, *ſaid I, throwing myſelf at her Feet*, in reſtoring you to Liberty! I praiſe the Gods for ſuffering me to fall into the Hands of Robbers, who have afforded me an Opportunity of offering you this Service; and now, if I muſt die, I will die with Satisfaction.

I am

I am delighted at theſe generous Sentiments, *replied the Laica*, but your diſintereſted Behaviour does not diſcharge me from the Gratitude I owe you; and now, to give you the firſt Inſtance of it, I reſtore your Arm to you. The ſame Moment ſhe touched me, and I ſaw the Arm I had loſt, re-united to my Body. I ſhall treat you in ſuch a Manner, for the future, *ſaid ſhe*, that you ſhall not repent your Generoſity in giving me my Liberty. Hear me with Attention, Son, *added the Laica*; you muſt act in the Manner I ſhall now direct: This very Night you ſhall hear your Priſon Door open, and let that be the Signal for you to go and awaken your Brothers, and the reſt of the Captives in the adjoining Caves, the Doors of which you ſhall likewiſe find open; and whilſt Sleep ſhall have locked up the Senſes of your Enemies, furniſh your ſelves with Weapons, in the Hut that ſerves for a Magazine; after which, ſet it on Fire, and when it flames, utter a loud Cry; your Foes will run out at the Noiſe, upon which, you ſhall aſſault and ſlay them without ſparing one. When this Expedition is over, direct your Brothers to viſit their Uncle, and only keep one of them with you. At the ſame Time, reſtore all the Priſoners to Liberty, and then return back,

with

with that Brother you ſhall ſelect for your Companion, and go to the little Wood where you were all attacked.

Theſe Orders of the *Laica* were too important to be forgotten in the leaſt Particular; and when ſhe left me, I repeated them in my Memory, and meditated on them till the Night was far advanced. At laſt, I heard a Noiſe, at the Door of my Priſon, and going to it, found it wide open; at which, I concluded it was now Time for me to execute my Commiſſion.

I went into all the Caves, the Doors of which were likewiſe open, and then awaked my Brothers and their Companions, making them, at the ſame Time, acquainted with the Orders I had received; and there was not one who had the leaſt Reluctance to put them in Execution. Our Number amounted to four Hundred Men of gallant Reſolution, and we immediately repaired to the Magazine of Arms; ſome took Sabres, others Lances, Javelins, Hatchets and Slings: We then went to the common Fire, which was kindled in the Middle of the Place; there we lighted our Torches, and threw them on the Roof of the Magazine, which, as it was made of Wood, immediately burſt into a Flame: We then ſhouted aloud, and awakened all our Enemies, who precipitately

cipitately ran towards the Fire, but, in their Way, met with thoſe who were in a very good Diſpoſition to receive them. We thundered upon them, and ſlew them without Mercy; and indeed it was a real Carnage. Above eight hundred Perſons, as well Men as Women, ſunk under our Blows. After this Action we viſited all the Caverns and Huts, and ſpared no Mortal we found. Theſe Viſits, and the Slaughter, employed us till the Break of Day.

When this bloody Expedition was over, I permitted all the Priſoners to depart, and took my Leave of my Brothers, who went on to our Uncle's Habitation; but I firſt cauſed them to decide by Lot, which of them ſhould continue with me. The Lot fell on one of the youngeſt, and we both took our Way to the Wood, where we arrived in a ſhort Time.

HOUR XVIII.

I there found the *Laica*, whom I had releaſed from Captivity; ſhe was about twenty-four Years of Age, tall, and exactly ſhaped, and perfectly charming; I was immediately enamoured of her Beauty, but my Surpriſe was inexpreſſible, to ſee the Employment in which ſhe was engaged. In her Hand ſhe held a large Scourge,

Scourge, with which ſhe alternately laſhed the Bodies of an old Man and a Youth, with the utmoſt Severity. They were both faſtened to a Tree, and, at every Stroke they received, made the Woods eccho with dreadful Cries; I was ſeized with Horror at ſo ſad a Spectacle; Wiſe *Laica*, *ſaid I*, what is this you do! I am touched with Compaſſion for the old Man, and have no leſs Pity for the Youth: Look on the Condition to which you have reduced them; their Bodies are covered with Blood! Come hither, my Son, *replied the Laica*, and when you have attended to what I have to ſay, you will no longer pity theſe impious Wretches, but your Sentiments will agree with mine, when I have acquainted you with the Injuries they have offered me, and a Number of other Perſons.

I am the Daughter, *continued ſhe*, of one of the Prophets of the Great *Rimac*: My Father is called *Ka-Stamski*, and he educated me with the greateſt Care: He inſtructed me in Poeſy and Incantations, and gave me a perfect Knowledge of Plants and Herbs. I never miſapplied my Abilities to the Prejudice of any Mortal; but, on the contrary, was induſtrious to give Pleaſure to all, and my greateſt Satisfaction was to relieve the Unfortunate.

One

One Day, as I was taking a Progreſs through the Air, on the Back of a *Condore*, I met this wretched old Man, travelling the ſame Element, in a Chariot drawn by ſixty *Neblis* *. This infamous Sorcerer carried with him a young Woman, who cried in a very moving Manner. I was touched with her Affliction, and when I had commanded the *Neblis* to ſtop, I approached, and demanded of the Raviſher, if there were not Virgins enough in the World, and if the Laws of Humanity authoriſed him in the Rape of a married Woman?

As his Power was infinitely inferior to mine, he was conſtrained to anſwer me with a reſpectful Submiſſion. Potent *Laira, ſaid he*, do not deprive me of the only Enjoyment that can make the Remainder of my Days happy. I am enamoured of this young Lady, and ſhall die with Deſpair, if you force her from my Arms. Execrable Sorcerer! *cried I*, thou abandoned Votary of *Cupay* †! Wilt thou always delight in Malignity? Alas! *interrupted the*

* A Bird found in *Peru*; they ſoar prodigiouſly high, are armed with ſtrong Talons, and are of a Colour tending to ſable.

† The *Indians* have ſome Idea of the Devil; they generally call him *Cupay*, and when they pronounce this Name, they ſpit on the Earth as a Sign of Malediction and Execration.

the young Woman, with weeping Eyes, the Wretch has ſnatched me from the Arms of a beloved Husband, to whom I have been married but four Days! I ordered the Raviſher to convey the Bride back to her Habitation; and he immediately obeyed, for it was impoſſible for him to reſiſt me.

Some Time after, he came to the Cavern where I reſided. Powerful *Laica, ſaid the Traitor, as he approached me,* I am come to reconcile myſelf with you. I ſincerely repent of all my Crimes, and will, for the future, employ my Miniſtration for the Welfare of Mortals, to as great a Degree as I ever miſapplied it to their Prejudice. I entreat you, therefore, to aſſiſt me with your Counſels, that I may the eaſier diſengage myſelf from my pernicious Habits of Mind.

I was exceedingly charmed at this Diſcourſe, and believed his Converſation to be as ſincere as he pretended. I applauded the perfidious Wretch, for the Reſolution he had taken, and exhorted him to perſiſt in thoſe Sentiments; beſides this, I promiſed him my Friendſhip, and aſſured him of my Aſſiſtance, to the utmoſt of my Ability. In a Word, I entertained him ſeveral Days, and he carried on his Diſſimulation with the utmoſt Dexterity.

Laica!

Laica! My Dear Miſtreſs! *ſaid he*, when he took his Leave of me, I am confounded at your Civilities, and know not how to teſtify the Gratitude with which I am affected: But I have yet one Favour to ſollicit, which is, that you, as an Evidence of our Reconciliation, would do me the Honour to paſs a few Days at my Manſion, and you your ſelf ſhall then bear Teſtimony to the Alteration of my Conduct.

I promiſed to viſit him the next Day, and was punctual to my Appointment. He received me, to all Appearance, in the moſt obliging Manner. He regaled me with Partridges, Turtles and Fruits; and after the firſt Repaſt, preſented me with the moſt delicious *Cora* * that could poſſibly be drank. I was altogether unaccuſtomed to that Liquor, and the little I drank, filled my Head with Fumes, which ſoon ſunk me into a deep Slumber, and then the Barbarian accompliſhed his treacherous Intentions.

You muſt know, *continued the Laica*, that tho' ſuch Beings as myſelf, are of an exalted Claſs, we have no Manner of Power,

* A Drink made by an Infuſion of Maize; the Grain is firſt ſteeped in Water, and then reduced to Powder, after which it is boiled in the Water wherein it was infuſed.

er, during our Slumbers; and *Rimac*, to demonſtrate that all Power in this World is limited, thought fit to reſerve ſome Moments, wherein even we may be puniſhed with Impunity. The impious old Man was vigilant to improve the Time, in which he perceived Sleep had taken Poſſeſſion of all my Senſes. He took up a little Piece of Earth, and, after he had ſpit on it, laid it on my Head; when he had done this, he pronounced ſome Words, and changed me into a Bird: But, not ſatisfied with this Transformation, which could only laſt till I awaked, he incloſed me in a Cage, and, on the Door, faſtened an enchanted Lock, on which the Name of the great *Rimac* was written, a Name too tremendous for us to violate: After all this, he buried me alive in the Cave from whence you delivered me. He then forbid his Son, who is the young Man you there behold, to let any one come into the Cave; for, as he had no Power to deprive me of my Voice, he was apprehenſive, leſt I ſhould prevail on ſome Perſon to reſtore me to Liberty: But all his Precautions were vain: The Keeper, to whoſe Care you was confided, had drank immoderately, and forgot the Orders he received; and therefore, without foreſeeing the dangerous Conſequence, he ſhut

you up in the Cavern where I was buried. It is needleſs to acquaint you with the reſt, becauſe you know the Particulars as well as my ſelf.

It ſhould ſeem then, *replied I*, that this wretched old Man is the Father of my Brothers Murderer, and this young Man, the Murderer himſelf. You are in the Right, *ſaid the Laica*. Let them be treated, *continued I*, as they deſerve. I once intended to intercede for them; but their Crimes are ſo aggravated, that they neither merit Pardon or Compaſſion. And I now abandon them to all the Severity of your Vengeance, Upon which, the *Laica*, turning her Eyes on my Brother and me, You ſhall both be Spectators, *ſaid ſhe*, of the Puniſhment to which I now will doom them.

At theſe Words, *Larou* took us by the Hand, and then ſtamped with her Foot; the Earth opened at that Inſtant, and we ſunk by Degrees into a gloomy Abyſs, and were followed by the two Wretches. At laſt we found our ſelves in a vaſt Cavern, light enough, however, to give us a View of the Objects it contained. In a Moment, a Giant fifty Cubits high, preſented himſelf before us, and asked the *Laica* what Command ſhe had for him to accompliſh: Deteſtable Creature, *ſaid ſhe*, is this the Condition

dition in which 'tis thy Duty to appear in my Preſence? She ſaid no more, and the haughty Figure of the trembling Monſter, ſhrunk to the Form of an hideous Dwarf, whoſe Stature was only two Cubits in Height. I am ſatisfied with thy Submiſſion, *ſaid the Laica*; take this Scourge and give theſe two Wretches a hundred Laſhes every Day.

Illuſtrious *Laica*, *replied the Dwarf*, you ſhall be obeyed, as rigorous as the Injunction may appear. Be ſilent, thou preſumptuous Wretch, *interrupted Larou*, it well becomes thee to give thy Sentiments of my Commands! At the Concluſion of theſe Words, ſhe took my Brother and me by the Hand a ſecond Time, and we inſenſibly aſcended from the Bottom of the Cavern to the Top, after which the Earth cloſed over it.

We are now avenged, *ſaid the Laica*, on your Enemies and mine, who ſuſtain the Puniſhment due to their Demerits. Let us think on them no more, but rather conſider how I ſhall teſtify my Gratitude to you. This is now my only Paſſion; but at preſent, it is proper for us to return to my Cavern; we ſhall find it more commodious than this Place: Let each of you then place one of your Hands on my Shoulder.

We had ſcarce complied with her Directions, when we found ourſelves in a large ſubterranean Apartment, paved with ſolid Stone as white as Snow. A Profuſion of Gold and Silver adorned the Roof, which ſeemed to be formed out of one Turquoiſe Stone. The Beds and Tables correſponded with the Splendour of the Building, and were faſhioned in ſo peculiar a Manner, that I am certain I never beheld any Thing which reſembled what I then ſaw. I could not forbear acquainting my Brother with my Surpriſe; and he likewiſe aſſured me, that he was loſt in Admiration.

Larou, who heard our Converſation, addreſſed herſelf to us in this Manner; I am extremely pleaſed that you are not diſſatisfied with the Place of my Reſidence; and then directing her Diſcourſe to me, My dear *Pabama*, *ſaid ſhe*, you are my kind Preſerver, and have it, this Day, in your Power to be Maſter of all you behold. I wiſh I were amiable enough to induce you to unite your Deſtiny with mine; but as you may poſſibly have devoted your Heart to another, I have no Intention to lay you under any Conſtraint: Let me, therefore, only know what you would have me do for your Service.

She

She uttered theſe Words with an Air ſo tender and paſſionate, that I eaſily comprehended her Meaning. Charming *Larou*, *ſaid I*, it would be very raſh in me, to grow ambitious of a Situation above my own. I am ſprung from nothing, and am not aſhamed at my lowly Condition. The utmoſt I can preſume to ask, is your Permiſſion to be admitted among the Number of your Servants; I ſhould be but too happy, if I were permitted to be near you, and could enjoy the Bleſſing of beholding you: And I am perſuaded, my Brother would make the ſame Requeſt, without the leaſt Heſitation, were he ſure of ſucceeding.

Ah *Pahama! interrupted Larou*, I ſhould make you but an ill Return, did I grant you nothing more. I owe you the All I enjoy, and can offer you nothing leſs than my Perſon, with every thing that depends on my Power; and therefore I only deſire to know, if you find your ſelf in a Diſpoſition to offer me your Heart, and receive me for your Spouſe.

HOUR XIX.

I was confounded at the Honour ſhe tendered me, and to find my ſelf incapable of making a ſuitable Return. I threw

my ſelf at her Feet, and attempted to embrace her Knees: But, inſtead of complying with my Deſire, ſhe raiſed me from the Ground, and offered me her Boſom to kiſs; after which, taking me by the Hand, My dear *Pahama! ſaid ſhe*, let us exchange our mutual Vows to each other. Ah potent *Laica! ſaid I*, it will be impoſſible for me ever to merit a State ſo happy: I am entirely yours, without Reſerve, diſpoſe of me as one of your Slaves. 'Tis your Heart, *replied ſhe*, which I demand. Propitious *Laica! anſwered I*, it is yours for ever, and yours alone.

Since you are ſo determined, *replied the beauteous Larou*, I muſt now communicate to you a valuable Accompliſhment; upon which ſhe embraced me, and gently breathing on my Lips, made me capable of exerciſing all her Power. When this Ceremony was over, Every Circumſtance is compleated, *ſaid ſhe*, and you are now my Husband; all other Formalities are unneceſſary, and you ſhall, all your Life-Time, enjoy whatever I poſſeſs. I only except the Power I have imparted to you, and the Arm I reſtored you; for, at my Death, they will both ceaſe to be yours. This is a Preordination impoſſible to be avoided, becauſe you are not deſcended from the Prophets.

When

When theſe Ceremonials were finiſhed, the *Laica* ſaid to me, You may now begin to exerciſe your new Power. Command the Table to be covered; for not one of us has taken any Refreſhment this Day. Alas! *anſwered I, with an Air of Aſtoniſhment*, What ſhall I command? when I don't ſee a Mortal preſent to obey my Orders?

Larou could not avoid ſmiling at my Surprize, and told me, I had nothing more to do, than to ſtamp with my Foot. This I immediately performed; and at the ſame Inſtant, two amiable young Men, and as many Virgins, appeared, and deſired me to acquaint them, wherein they could be ſerviceable to me. We have Occaſion for ſome Proviſions, *ſaid I*; let them be brought immediately. The next Moment, a Variety of Diſhes were ſerved up, and I eat with a very good Appetite. *Larou* did the ſame; and my Brother imitated our Example perfectly well: I then called for a Draught of *Cora*. Ah my dear Spouſe! *cried the Laica*, why do you deſire *Cora?* You know what I have ſuffered by that fatal Liquor, and I wiſh no more of it was to be found in all the World. I am of a different Opinion, *ſaid I*, and am not only glad there is ſuch a Liquor, but determine to drink

it every Day; and if you have your Reaſons for diſliking it, I have mine for prizing it exceedingly. It will always bring to my Remembrance, the Source of my Felicity. But, however, *continued I*, let it not give you the leaſt Uneaſineſs; for I ſhall uſe it with ſo much Moderation, as not to have any Apprehenſions of its Effects. I have, then, *replied the Laica*, nothing more to object: Upon which, I ordered two Cups of *Cora* to be brought in, one of which I preſented to my Brother, the other I drank my ſelf, and we found it very delicious.

After Supper, as our Converſation turned on the Events which had thus united us; I am not yet ſatisfied, *ſaid my Wife*, with the preſent Effects of my Gratitude, and am deſirous they ſhould even extend to your Brother: I have a Siſter perfectly amiable, and am deſirous to ſee her eſpouſed to him. Ah Madam! *replied I*, you never told me before, that I had a Siſter-in-Law: Where does ſhe reſide? May I not have the Pleaſure of paying her my Reſpects? You ſhall ſee her in a Moment, *ſaid Larou*.

At this, ſhe ſtamped with her Foot, and immediately four Perſons, different from thoſe who ſerved us at Table, came to receive her Commands. Let ſome Fire be

be brought to me, *ſaid ſhe*; and as ſoon as the Attendants had obeyed her, ſhe threw a little Duſt into the Flame: Upon which, a Smoke of a moſt fragrant Scent, roſe from the Fire, and diffuſed it ſelf through all the Apartment; but as it gradually began to diſſipate, it gave us an Opportunity of beholding, in the Middle of the Chamber, a young Lady of ſixteen Years of Age, and exquiſitely beautiful.

Approach us, Siſter, *ſaid Larou*, and behold your Brother-in-Law. His Name is *Pahama*; to him I am indebted for my Liberty, and thought I could not better teſtify my Gratitude to him, than by chuſing him for my Conſort. At theſe Words, I aroſe, and embraced my Siſter; And now, permit me, Madam, *ſaid I*, to preſent my Brother to you. I need no other Motive, *replied ſhe*, than the near Relation he bears to you and my Siſter, to behold him with Pleaſure: And then turning to *Larou*, My dear Siſter, *ſaid ſhe*, let me entreat you to inform me in what Manner you loſt your Liberty, and how you recovered it again.

Larou immediately related the Particulars of her Transformation into a Bird, and then acquainted her in what Manner ſhe was freed from her Confinement; nor

did ſhe forget the Puniſhments ſhe had inflicted on her Enemies.

When ſhe had finiſhed her Relation, my Brother caſt himſelf at the Feet of *Rucma*, for that was the Name of my Siſter-in-Law; and began to diſcover to her the Impreſſions her Charms had made on his Heart. But *Larou*, perceiving *Rucma*'s Face covered with an amiable Confuſion; Siſter, *ſaid ſhe*, you will infinitely oblige me, if you conſent to eſpouſe my Brother-in-Law; I deſtined him for your Husband the Moment I received my Liberty from his Brother; and I believe you will not be diſſatisfied with my Choice. *Larou*, *replied Rucma*, you are ſenſible I am always conformable to your Deſires; and if your Brother-in-Law can promiſe to love me without the leaſt Inconſtancy, as long as he lives, I am willing to receive him for my Husband.

My Brother, and *Rucma*, having, on this Occaſion, ſaid a thouſand tender Things; at laſt, promiſed, in our Preſence, eternal Fidelity to each other. After which, they were married; and *Larou* imparted her Power to them both, by lightly breathing on their Lips.

We all lived in perfect Union ſeveral Years; and this Union was the Source of all our Happineſs: For my Part, I look-

ed

ed upon it as the greateſt Bleſſing the Gods had to beſtow. *Larou* inſtructed us in the Rules neceſſary to be obſerved in the Exerciſe of our Profeſſion. I had ſeveral Children during this Period; but my Brother had not any.

This Diſaſter happened to him accidentally. The firſt Night of his Nuptials, he committed a Miſtake, that proved very injurious to him: He was extremely thirſty, and roſe to drink the Juice of a Cocoa, he had ſeen on a Table in the Evening; but inſtead of finding a real Cocoa, he took a Shell of that Fruit, in which was a Liquor deſtructive to the Power of Generation: After which, he returned to Bed, without perceiving the Miſtake, though he found himſelf much changed from what he was before.

In a few Years, my Brother loſt all Patience, and enquired of *Larou* the Reaſon why he had no Children. Is this Misfortune, *ſaid he*, to be imputed to me, or my Wife? Since you are ſo deſirous to know the Cauſe, *replied Larou*, the Impediment proceeds from your ſelf, and I was unwilling to mention it to you before, leſt I ſhould afflict you. The firſt Night of your Eſpouſals, you roſe to quench your Thirſt with the Juice of a Cocoa, and the Liquor you then drank, incapacitated you from having any

any Poſterity. I was acquainted with this Particular by your Wife, who, when I enquired if ſhe knew any thing of a Liquor I had poured into the Shell of a *Cocoa*, told me you had drank it that Night.

But is there no Poſſibility, *replied my Brother*, of reſtoring me to my former Condition? None that I have any Knowledge of, *ſaid the Laica*; and the beſt Advice I can give you, is to comfort your ſelf under your Misfortune. As to the reſt, *continued ſhe*, the Calamity is not ſo great as you may imagine; for if it deprives you and your Spouſe of the Opportunity of beholding your ſelves revive in your Offspring, it likewiſe preſerves you from many Vexations and Inquietudes: And perhaps there is not one Father living, who can ſay he never once received any Diſſatisfaction from his Children.

This Diſcourſe, inſtead of calming my Brother's Uneaſineſs, rendered it more inſupportable. However, he diſſembled the Diſpleaſure he received from what he had heard, and we ſtill lived in a ſeeming Harmony: But *Larou* was not deceived; neither did ſhe conceal from me her ſecret Preſage of the Calamity that threatened us. I am extremely apprehenſive, *would ſhe frequently ſay to me*, that your Brother has ſome evil Intentions againſt you.

you. I, to diſſuade her from entertaining ſuch a Suſpicion, repreſented to her, that if all ſhe had done for him ſhould be inſufficient to re-eſtabliſh him in his right Mind, yet her Power was capable of protecting us from his Reſentment. The moſt inconſiderable Enemies, *ſaid ſhe*, are always to be feared: Your Brother conſiders me as the Author of his Misfortune, and will avenge himſelf on me, ſhould he ever find a favourable Opportunity. Every Time I ſee him, he looks at me with a forbidding Air, and never ſpeaks to me without the greateſt Diſorder: From all which, I am perſuaded he intends to gratify his Revenge, and I am to expect ſomething fatal from him.

In Reality, the Reflections my Brother made on his diſagreeable Condition, caſt him into a deep and gloomy Melancholy, and, ſoon after, into a Kind of Deſperation. In vain did his Spouſe, as well as *Larou* and my ſelf, endeavour to divert him; nothing was capable of entertaining him. My Wife offered, though ineffectually, to recompence him, by a Number of Advantages, for the Accident he had ſuſtained; he was attentive to nothing but Deſpair: He grew diſguſted at our Preſence, and even the Sight of his Wife became inſup-

inſupportable to him: He ſeemed to be only fond of Solitude, and frequently wandered ſo far in Woods and Foreſts, that we did not ſee him for ſeveral Moons. At laſt, the Malignity of his Diſcontent prompted him to the blackeſt Deſign the Heart of Man could poſſibly form, and Chance preſented him with an Opportunity of accompliſhing it.

HOUR XX.

One of the moſt delightful Days, laſt Summer, my Wife and I walked out of our Cavern, to enjoy the Verdure of the adjoining Fields; and, towards Noon, wandered inſenſibly to the Bank of a little Rill, half a League from our Habitation: The Air around us glowed with exceſſive Heat; but the murmuring Flow of the Stream, and the refreſhing Shaddow, which a Grove of lofty Trees ſhed over the green Turf, invited us to repoſe ourſelves in that delicious Solitude: In a little Time, a gentle Slumber ſtole upon us; but, ah! how fatal did it prove to us both! No ſooner did I awake, but I beheld my dear and lovely *Larou* dead by my Side, and pierced by a Dagger in twelve Places.

This

This moving Spectacle affected me with all the Agony of Sorrow; but, as I caſt my Eyes round, to diſcover, if poſſible, the Murderer, I ſaw my Brother, at a Diſtance, in a very precipitate Flight: The Traitor had been ſo infatuated by Revenge, that he forgot to draw his Dagger out of my Wife's Breaſt; I ſeized the Weapon, with a Heart full of Indignation, and purſued the Barbarian with all the Agility I was able to exert; in a few Moments I overtook him, and cried aloud, Wretch, moſt perfidious and inhuman! no longer ſhalt thou elude the Vengeance due to thy Crime! at the ſame Inſtant, I raiſed my Arm, and plunged the Dagger into his Boſom; and ſo effectual was the Stab, that it laid him dead at my Feet: When I had thus accompliſhed my Revenge, I left his Carcaſs a Prey to the Fowls of the Air, and returned to the Body of my beloved *Larou*: I waſhed the dear Remains with my Tears, I kiſſed her a thouſand Times; but, as I was endeavouring to raiſe her on my Shoulders, I perceived I was once more deprived of my Arm: However, I found Means to convey the precious Burden to our Cavern.

My Siſter *Rucma* was neither touched with Surpriſe nor Horror, at my melancholly Tydings, and I interpreted this ſeeming

ſeeming Inſenſibility into a bad Omen; I even ſuſpected ſhe had been an Accomplice in the Crime, and was, that Moment, preparing to puniſh her, when the few Words ſhe uttered, entirely diſarmed my Rage. Alas! cried ſhe, the gloomy Diſpoſition into which we ſaw your Brother degenerated, for ſome Moons paſt, ought to have preſaged this Misfortune to us both, and I muſt neceſſarily applaud you for the Vengeance you have taken on his Barbarity. Tho' this Language made a great Impreſſion on my Soul, I was yet abundantly more convinced of her Innocence, when I ſhewed her the dead Body of her Siſter: She ſeemed ſtruck with the Agonies of Death, the Moment ſhe beheld my dear *Larou*, pierced with a Number of Wounds, and covered with flowing Blood.

The ſorrowful *Rucma*, and myſelf, bitterly lamented the Death of my unfortunate Wife; we continued, Night and Day, rivited, in a Manner, to the Body, and enjoyed a ſecret Satisfaction in the Tears we ſhed over it; but as it began to putrify, in the Space of half a Moon, we were obliged to deprive ourſelves of the Conſolation of beholding it any more. My dear Brother, ſaid *Rucma*, the Stench grows inſupportable, and may cauſe ſome Diſtemper to ſeize us: You are a Father of Children,

Children, and ought to preſerve yourſelf for their Sake; and, as they are very young, my Cares and Tendance may be uſeful to them; if you will therefore be perſuaded by me, we will commit the Body of *Larou* to the Earth, for we have no need of her Preſence, to perpetuate her in our Remembrance.

I approved of *Rucma*'s Propoſal; after which, we dug a Grave in the Middle of our Cavern, and then buried the breathleſs Remains; and, as we now, no longer, had that Object before our Eyes, our Tears began to ceaſe by Degrees; and, at laſt, a Length of Time, which uſually aſſuages immoderate Sorrows, began to make us capable of ſome Conſolation.

The Affection *Rucma* diſcovered for my Children, greatly contributed to the Tranquillity I began to feel; I was charmed to ſee her devote all her Cares to their Education; and the Sentiments of Gratitude, with which her obliging Conduct inſpired me, began to ſoften into the tendereſt Paſſion: The Graces Nature had laviſhed in the Features of *Rucma*, made a ſuitable Impreſſion on my Heart, her Beauty appeared to me altogether irreſiſtable; and I, at laſt, determined to acquaint her, that notwithſtanding all the Reaſon

Reaſon I had to lament her Siſter's Death, my Life would be ever miſerable, unleſs ſhe would conſent to ſucceed in *Larou*'s Place.

Rucma, who had no Inducement to bewail my Brother, conſented to my Deſires, without any Reluctance; and the very Day I acquainted her with my Paſſion, we vowed eternal Fidelity to each other, and ſhe conſented to be my Wife; ſince which we have lived in conſtant Harmony in *Larou*'s Cavern, which was the only Poſſeſſion ſhe left us; for both *Rucma*, and myſelf, were entirely diveſted of the Power ſhe had formerly imparted to us: But this Deprivation did not prevent us from paſſing our Days in a ſweet and pleaſing Tranquillity; and I was going, according to my conſtant Cuſtom, on the new Moon, to perform my Adorations in the Temple of *Rimac*, but was detained here this Morning.

Pahama, having ended his Relation, addreſſed himſelf to the Giant: Theſe, my Lord, *ſaid he*, are the Adventures of my Life, and if you ſhould not think them engaging enough to induce you to reſtore me my Liberty, I ſhall only intreat your Permiſſion to give my laſt Farewel to my Wife and Children, and I will bind myſelf, by a moſt ſolemn and

and inviolable Oath, to return and ſurrender myſelf to your Diſcretion, at the Time you ſhall pleaſe to preſcribe.

I can promiſe thee nothing, as yet, *replied the Giant*, for I muſt firſt hear the Hiſtory of thy Companions: Begin thine, *Moracac*, for that was the ſecond Traveller's Name; *Moracac*, at this Command, related his Adventures in the following Manner.

The Hiſtory of the ſecond Traveller.

MIGHTY Prince of the Giants! *ſaid the ſecond Traveller*, I muſt acquaint you, that I am very different from the Perſon I appear to be: My Habit, I confeſs, may make me paſs for a Man of no Conſideration, and yet, I derive my Original, by my Father and Mother, from the ancient Princes of *Collas*, whoſe Anceſtor was the *Grand Marſh of Titicaca*. The Calamities of the Times diſpoſſeſſed our Family of the Throne, and compelled us to fix our Reſidence in the Territory of *Pucaza*: But though we lived a private and ſecluded Life, we ſtill preſerved the noble Temper of Soul that comported with our Extraction; we allied ourſelves with Princes, and I would ſooner die

die than marry a Woman of a Rank inferior to my own.

Birth, however, is not the only Advantage we have a Claim to; the amiable Accompliſhments of Mind and Body are hereditary to us; and the only Infirmity, for which we can be reproached, is an immoderate Propenſity to Love, and this is the Paſſion which has predominated in all the remarkable Circumſtances of my Life: This, indeed, has plunged me into many Misfortunes, and coſt me the Arm and Leg, of which you now ſee me deſtitute.

To begin then with my firſt Amours, I muſt acquaint you, that at the Age of ſeventeen Years, I became paſſionately fond of a young Lady, named *Mullhhac*, and a Siſter of the Magician *Mullia*. One Day her Brother invited me to dine with him, which was the firſt Time I ever beheld her, for ſhe never quitted her Habitation; her Brother would not even permit her to appear till we had ended our Collation, and began to drink *Cora*. Beſides this, he had the Precaution to throw into my Bowl, a Powder, which, as he told me, was good to ſtrengthen the Sight; but he ſhould rather have ſaid, to infect the Eyes with Faſcination.

The

The Moment I ſaw *Mullhhac*, I felt my Soul penetrated by her Charms, and this was occaſioned by the Powder which *Mullia* infuſed into the *Cora* I drank; for, in Reality, the moſt amorous of all Mortals would have been diſguſted, and even ſeized with Horror, at the hideous Appearance and Deformity of this young Woman; and therefore it is not to be wondered at, if my Fondneſs for her, made me the common Talk and Jeſt of all our Neighbourhood: No one could comprehend how it was poſſible for me to love a Perſon, whoſe Deformity grew into a Proverb; for when any thing very diſagreeable was intended to be mentioned, the uſual Expreſſion was, *it is as ſhocking as* Mullhhac.

But none ridiculed my Paſſion ſo much as my Friends: Is it allowable then, *ſaid they*, to doat on a Monſter, whoſe Breaſt and Back ſhoot out in huge Bunches, and whoſe Head is half as large as her Body? Can any one be inflamed with the Glances of a Pair of Eyes, ſo exceedingly diminutive, that one would ſwear their Sockets had been opened with the Point of a Thorn? Is it poſſible for a Mouth to be alluring, that is two Spans wide, and are a jagged Set of black Teeth, two Inches long, extremely engaging, or can the

Turn of a Noſe that bends like a Hook, be ſo fatal to the Beholder? Would not ſuch an Aſſemblage of Features, rather inſpire the moſt amorous Lover who ever ſighed with Horror and Averſion?

You would ſhew your Diſcretion, *ſaid I*, much better by your Silence, than the Falſhoods you ſo liberally utter. You have never ſeen the Lady you miſrepreſent; and it is ſomething very peculiar, that you ſhould all agree to villify ſo amiable a Creature as *Mullhhac:* For my Part, I have had the Happineſs of beholding her, and know her Perſon to be a Profuſion of Charms: No Head was ever formed with nicer Proportions, or roſe from the Shoulders with greater Delicacy: Were her Eyes larger, they would be monſtrous, and a ſmaller Mouth would be a manifeſt Imperfection. As to her Noſe, it is rounded in the middle of her Face like the beamy Moon in the Center of the Stars.

Some of thoſe who were preſent when I drew this extraordinary Picture, could not forbear ſmiling; others ſhrugged up their Shoulders to intimate how much they pitied me; and the reſt declared, I was either infatuated, or had my Eye Sight impoſed upon by ſome Enchantment. When I heard ſuch Diſcourſe as this, I

ſome-

ſometimes loſt all Patience, and grew exaſperated at my beſt Friends. At other Times, I commanded my Temper, and calmly deliberated on what I had heard. Is it poſſible, *ſaid I*, that I can be abuſed in ſo groſs a Manner? No, *continued I the next Moment*, I will never believe it, *Mullhhac* is ſtill freſh in my Memory, and I have ſeen and converſed with her frequently, and, inſtead of being a Monſter, ſhe is a real Miracle of Nature, and 'tis Jealouſy alone which induces my Friends to degrade her with ſo much Injuſtice.

Filled with this Perſuaſion, I determined not to undeceive them, or perplex my ſelf for the future, at any thing they could ſay. I continued my Aſſiduities to my Miſtreſs, and ſhe juſtly merited that Title; for her Manner of receiving me, and the ſoft Language of her Eyes, made me ſenſible I was not indifferent to her: But we both had the Experience, that Love ſometimes renders its Votaries timorous and irreſolute; for, in Reality, we durſt not impart our mutual Sentiments to each other. Tho' we had daily Interviews, it was impoſſible for us to pronounce theſe important Words; *I adore you*. Our Eyes were the only Expoſitors of our Hearts. But it muſt be confeſſed, the

the Progreſs of a Lover, in ſuch Circumſtances, is very inconſiderable.

HOUR XXI.

I, at laſt, armed my ſelf with Reſolution, and, one Day, after I had drank ſeveral Bowls of *Cora*, I became wonderfully undaunted, and reſolved to diſcloſe my Paſſion without farther Heſitation. What have I to be apprehenſive of, *ſaid I, to my ſelf?* At the worſt, I can but be rejected; and, in that Caſe, I ſhall have a Number of Companions in my Misfortune, which will be ſome Conſolation to me. How many Lovers, whoſe firſt Declarations have been diſregarded, and to whom the fair One has refuſed the leaſt amorous Freedom with the utmoſt Severity, have yet, by their Perſeverance, acquired the Art to pleaſe? A young Lady repulſes her Admirer, when he declares his Paſſion, and ſhould he be inclinable to take ſome particular Liberties, ſhe rages at his Preſumption, and ſometimes proceeds to greater Extremities; but if he throws himſelf at her Feet, ſhe then pardons an Offence, which, had it been committed, would not have much diſpleaſed her; and thus, at laſt, he finds himſelf in Poſſeſſion of his utmoſt Wiſh. I have one Circumſtance,

ſtance, indeed, very much to my Satisfaction, and that is, a Certainty of finding no Rival in my Way. The divine *Mullhbac* has no Lovers but my ſelf, and is a Goddeſs who receives no Adoration, becauſe ſhe is altogether unknown.

When I had fortified my ſelf with theſe Reflections, I immediately viſited my Miſtreſs, and found her alone, in a little Cot, at the End of a Meadow; and the Attitude, in which ſhe appeared, was ſufficient to inflame Inſenſibility it ſelf. She had that Moment roſe out of the Bath, diveſted of all her Attire. My Eyes had full Liberty to examine the amiable Turn of her Body, and I was convinced, that all the Charms I had, till then, beheld, were the leaſt Part of her Attractions: Nothing could be more alluring than this Aſſemblage of Graces. Ah, *Mullhbac! cried I, in Tranſport*, what a Misfortune is it, that the Charms I now ſurvey, are not unfolded to the View of all Mankind! Your Adorers would then be as numerous as thoſe who worſhip the Great *Rimac*.

Whilſt I was indulging my Paſſion in this Language, *Mullhbac* threw a Cincture around her Waiſt, and veiled innumerable Beauties, over which my Eyes had ſo delightfully wandered. I expreſſed a Diſ-

ſatisfaction at that Proceeding; What has my Charmer done, *ſaid I?* and why do you conceal from me the Treaſure I gazed on with ſo much Joy? Why did you diſcloſe to me, what you now withdraw from my View? It is not on your Account, *ſaid ſhe*, that I have acted in this Manner: Decency obliges me to the Caution I have uſed, leſt any one ſhould ſurpriſe us, and relate the Affair to my Diſadvantage; and as to the Compliment you made me, I would have you perſuaded, I am not ambitious of ſo many Votaries as adore the Great *Rimac:* But, at the ſame Time, I muſt acknowledge, that I ſhould not be diſſatisfied to find my ſelf agreeable to ſome amiable Man: But our Youth, at preſent, ſeem to be infatuated with Deformity and Old Age; for theſe alone affect their Hearts with tender Impreſſions, and though Nature has perhaps favoured me with a Perſon not inferior to that of any other Mortal, I have yet ſeen eighteen Years, without being aſſured by any one of your Sex, that I appeared amiable in his Eyes. I am convinced, therefore, that I muſt wait till the proper Time arrives; and perhaps I may have, as well as others, a Tribute of Sighs paid to me in my Old Age.

I per-

I perceive, *ſaid I*, you are not in a Diſpoſition to reject a Lover, did he preſent his Addreſſes to you. I aſſure you, *replied ſhe*, I would not diſregard the Opportunity; but I loſe all Patience, when I ſee any agreeable Youth tendering his Affection to a wrinkled Hag, and laviſhing, at her Feet, all that Incenſe of Love I ſo juſtly think my Due. Is it poſſible for me to behold ſuch inconſiſtent Practices with any Moderation?

This Confeſſion was pretty free and undiſguiſed: But we pardon all Things in the Perſon we love; and as I was naturally fond of Frankneſs in Expreſſion, I was charmed with the ſame in my Miſtreſs. I went out of the Cot, and aſſured her, I would ſoon afford her the Satisfaction ſhe deſired. Accordingly, I returned in a few Moments, and entertained her with the following Diſcourſe, which I had premeditated in the Interval of Time I took to make my Declaration of Love.

Charming Maſter-piece of Nature, *ſaid I*, the firſt Moment I beheld you, my Soul was captivated with your Beauty, and the more I have converſed with you, the ſtronger are the Impreſſions you have made in my Heart; but you never inchanted me ſo much, as when you gave me your Permiſſion to acquaint you with

my Paſſion: No one of your Sex ever warmed a Breaſt with ſuch impatient Deſires, as thoſe with which you have this Day inſpired me; and my Happineſs would deſervedly be the Subject of Envy, would you condeſcend to accept of a Heart, you have entirely ſubjected by your Charms.

I had ſcarce finiſhed my fine Speech, when *Mullhhac*, in a Tranſport of Joy, wound her Arms about me, and favoured me with a tender Embrace. How much am I obliged to you, *ſaid ſhe*, for preſenting me with a Lover? You have raiſed me to the Height of all my Wiſhes. This Confeſſion, not a little emboldened me; and I was preparing to return the Kiſs ſhe gave me: But the Moment I approached my Lips to her Mouth, 'Tis well, *ſaid ſhe*, and I will, once in my Life, enjoy the Pleaſure of treating a Lover ill. Take this Preſent, *continued ſhe*, and, at the ſame Time, gave me a Box on the Ear with all her Might: Theſe are Gifts, *ſaid ſhe*, not to be deſpiſed when I offer them.

So extraordinary a Careſs, threw me into ſome Confuſion; but as this was not what ſhe deſired, ſhe embraced me a ſecond Time, with all imaginable Freedom, and made it impoſſible for me to con-

continue my Reſentment. We then gave each other mutual Teſtimonies of the Sincerity and Exceſs of our Paſſion; and I know not how far we might have proceeded, had not *Mullia* arrived at that Inſtant. He was a young Man, about thirty Years of Age, robuſt, and well made, but of a Gigantic Stature: He was five Cubits high; and one of thoſe Magicians, who never delight in Actions of Benevolence to Mankind.

He was convinced, by the Emotions he ſaw in our Looks, that his Siſter and I were far from being Enemies; and therefore thought he had a proper Opportunity to compel me to eſpouſe her. However, for the preſent, he concealed his Intentions, and reſolved, firſt, to be informed by *Mullhhac*, upon what Terms we had been proceeding with each other. He contented himſelf, for that Time, with aſſuming a ſerious Air, and giving me to underſtand, that he did not expect to find his Siſter in ſuch good Company; however, he declared, he was well perſuaded that nothing had paſſed between us inconſiſtent with Decency. This is not the Country of the *Collas*, *continued he*, where young Virgins are permitted to proſtitute themſelves to all Comers, before Marriage, and where the moſt abando-

ned, are generally ſooner wedded than the reſt.

I eaſily comprehended, by this Diſcourſe, that *Mullia* believed I had an Inclination to eſpouſe his Siſter, and would not conſent that I ſhould viſit her on any other Terms: But, as engaging as *Mullhhac* appeared to me, I had not the leaſt Intention to marry a Woman whoſe Rank was ſo inferior to mine; and therefore I made no Reply, but immediately roſe in order to retire from the Preſence of *Mullia*, in which, at that Time, I had very little Satisfaction.

I was no Way deceived in my Conjecture; for the Moment I was gone, he ordered his Siſter to acquaint him with all the Particulars that had paſſed between us. She informed him, I had paid her a Viſit, and declared, I paſſionately loved her; to which ſhe added, that my Perſon and Addreſs, were very agreeable to her. *Mullia*, at this Confeſſion, asked her, if I had diſcovered any Inclination to eſpouſe her; but when he heard I had not explained my ſelf on that Subject, he appeared extremely diſſatisfied. It is greatly to be feared, *ſaid he*, that the Love *Moracac* profeſſes for you, will be ſoon abated by Enjoyment; and therefore be ſure, at his next Viſit, to bring him to a clear Explanation

planation of his Deſigns: And ſhould his Anſwer not be agreeable to my Wiſh, I ſhall intereſt my ſelf further in the Affair.

I paſſed two Days without ſeeing the beauteous *Mullhhac*; for, as I knew her Brother's Diſpoſition, I drew an ill Preſage from the ſerious Air with which he ſpoke to us at our laſt Interview: But for all this, Abſence added new Impatience to my Deſires, and I reſolved to gratify them at the Expence of any Event that might happen. With this Intention, I went to viſit her, and found her once more alone, in the ſame Cot where I had ſeen her three Days before; and I approached her with all the Tranſports of a paſſionate Lover.

Our Converſation added new Warmth to our mutual Flames, and tempted me to greater Liberties than any in which I had yet indulged my Inclinations. I even imagined my ſelf in Poſſeſſion of that precious Moment, which is the Object of every Lover's Wiſh, when *Mullhhac*, aſſuming another Tone, ſaid to me, with a commanding Air, Hear me, *Moracac*, for I have ſomething to impart to you; upon which ſhe repeated all her paſt Converſation with her Brother: What you have now heard, *continued ſhe*, only relates to *Mullia*, who is intent on our Marriage; as to my Particu-

lar, I am no longer in a Condition to forbear loving you; and if you are desirous I should continue in that Disposition, and are sincere in your Profession of Tenderness for me, I shall dispose my self to be favourable to all your Wishes.

When she found I had no Inclination to make a Reply, Is it possible, *said she*, that you already love me no more! Me, I say, who adore you to Distraction! These tender Expressions were accompanied with Tears, and I could not behold them flowing down those lovely Cheeks, without joining with her in her Affliction. I wept in my Turn, notwithstanding all my Endeavours to the contrary: We continued some Moments in this Condition, without the Power of uttering a Word; and it was she who, at last, broke the moving Silence. No, *said she*, *folding her Arms round my Neck*, though I should be so unhappy as to be the Object of your Aversion, I will never cease to love you whilst I live.

I was confounded at what she had told me, and especially the Threats of *Mullia*, and was in no Condition to make her any Reply; I could only acquaint her, by my Tears and languishing Looks, that I was far from being insensible of her Tenderness: But her new Caresses restored me the Faculty of Speech. Charming *Mullhhac*,

hhac, ſaid I, I flatter my ſelf you are perſuaded of the Sincerity of my Paſſion, as I am equally convinced of your reciprocal Love for me: Command me whatever you pleaſe, and I ſhall obey you with a perfect Reſignation to your Deſires. Place me in the Number of your Slaves, and you ſhall find, I will heſitate at nothing to oblige you; but do not require me to renounce the Advantage I derive from my Birth, ſince it is the only Circumſtance that may one Day recal me to the Throne of my Fathers.

HOUR XXII.

At theſe Words, I claſped *Mullhhac* in my Arms, and, at the ſame Moment, the Bed on which we were ſeated, ſunk down into the Earth, and we, at the ſame Time, deſcended with great Rapidity into a Dungeon, that was only illuminated by a ſingle Lamp. The firſt Object preſented to our View, was the formidable *Mullia:* He held a large Scourge in his Hand, and Vengeance gloomed on his Brow. 'Tis well! *ſaid he, with a dreadful Voice,* and ſhall we now celebrate the Eſpouſals?

As we made him no Reply, I perceive, *ſaid he,* you treat me with Contempt; but I ſwear, that whoſoever of

you two ſhall refuſe to vow Fidelity to the other, the ſame ſhall this Moment be ſenſible what this Arm can accompliſh.

Mullia then demanded of his Siſter, if ſhe had an Inclination to receive me for her Husband; to which ſhe immediately anſwered, I am ſincerely deſirous he ſhould this Day be my Spouſe, and if he will promiſe Conſtancy to me, he ſhall have the ſame Aſſurance on my Part. Are you then, *ſaid he, with his Eyes fixed upon me,* in the ſame Diſpoſition? I was willing to excuſe my ſelf, by repeating the Promiſe I made to my Father, to eſpouſe one of my Siſters. I will hear no more, *interrupted he*: At which he immediately ſtripped me of the Habit I wore; he then bound me to a huge Stone, and raiſing his Scourge aloft, Before I begin to chaſtiſe thee as thou deſerveſt, *ſaid he,* for abuſing my Siſter, inform me once more of thy Intentions, with Reſpect to the Marriage I have propoſed. I have not abuſed thy Siſter, *ſaid I*; ſhe appeared lovely in my Eyes, and I have acquainted her with the fond Affection I bear her; perhaps, too, I have not been diſpleaſing to her; our Interviews have been agreeable to us both; but we never tranſgreſſed the Limits of Decency: Where is then my Crime?

Theſe

Theſe are the agreeable Interviews, *replied he*, of which I complain; and I now intend to puniſh thee for repeating them. You may act as you pleaſe, *ſaid I*; you are Maſter of my Perſon, but have no Power over my Mind, and I am incapable of conforming to your Commands. 'Tis too much, *replied Mullia*; and thou intendeſt to inſult me to my Face: But I will be avenged on thy Preſumption. At theſe Words he gave me fifty Laſhes round the Arms, and I made the Dungeon eccho with my diſmal Cries; but was on the Point of loſing my Reaſon, when I heard his Siſter laughing aloud all the Time. The artful *Mullhhac* uſed that Expedient, to perſuade her Brother ſhe no longer loved me, ſince I had refuſed to eſpouſe her.

When this Piece of Diſcipline was over, *Mullia* asked me, whether the Treatment I received, had not cauſed ſome Alteration in my Mind. It has made a pretty ſtrong Impreſſion on my Body, *ſaid I*, as you may ſee by the Blood that flows all over me; but my Mind is ſtill impaſſive, and I am always the ſame.

This Language, which I uttered with great Reſolution, convinced *Mullia*, that he was no longer to expect any Change in my Diſpoſition. This young Man, *ſaid*

ſaid he, is extremely obſtinate, but he is not acquitted by having only felt the Force of my Arm: And then turning to me, It ſhall never be ſaid, *continued he*, that thou canſt boaſt to have refuſed thy Hand to my Siſter, and diſobeyed me with Impunity. Thou deſerveſt to ſuffer the crueleſt Death I can inflict; but I will content myſelf with depriving thee of Speech, and changing the into a Bird, or ſome four footed Animal: Chooſe then immediately one of theſe Tranformations.

It was to no Purpoſe for me to implore *Mullia*'s Pardon, for he was not only exaſperated to the higheſt Degree, but was likewiſe naturally inclined to malignant Actions: So that it was impoſſible for me to ſoften his Inhumanity. Since you are then determined, *ſaid I*, to make me ſenſible of all the Weight of your Reſentment, I ſubmit to your barbarous Commands; let me be changed into a Bird: What Kind of Bird, *replied Mullia?* Into a Humming Bird, * *added I*, for as I always delighted in Muſick, perhaps my Songs may ſollace my Affliction, at leaſt I ſhall have the Conſolation of pleaſing Man-

* The Humming Bird is not bigger than a large Fly; has little ſhining Wings, and its Notes are exceedingly ſtrong and melodious.

Mankind, and not being injurious or insignificant in the World.

Mullia made me no Reply, but immediately unbound me, and violently ſeized the Hair of my Head; after which, he ſprung up with me through the Vault of the Cavern, that ſtill continued open at the Top. We traverſed an immenſe Space of Air, in a few Moments, and, at laſt, deſcended on the Land of *Xauxa*, which I was then altogether unacquainted with. We were in the Midſt of a thick Wood, and *Mullia* taking out of a little Bag, the Shell of a *Cocoa*, full of a ſmall black Grain, ground a few of theſe between his Fingers, and then rubbing my Forehead with the Powder, he pronounced ſeveral Words, which I could not comprehend: And when all this Ceremony was compleated, he ſaid to me, quit now the Form of a Man, and aſſume the Shape of a Humming Bird. The Moment he had uttered theſe Words, he diſappeared, and I remained alone, changed into the little Animal he mentioned.

I found my Condition, at that Time, exactly agreeable to the Idea I had entertained of it before my Transformation; for the Loſs of my natural Form, made no Change in my Inclinations. The Moment I began to ſing, I was really delighted

lighted with my Voice; my Ears were charmed with the Melody of the Notes I uttered, and, as I was conſcious of my Abilities, I exerted them with my utmoſt Vigor.

I paſſed ſome Days in this agreeable Amuſement, but, at laſt, began to be diſſatisfied that I had none to ſing to but myſelf; I grew diſguſted with the Solitude in which I reſided, and became impatient for the Company of Mankind: In fine, I diſcontinued my Singing, and took a Survey all around me, to diſcover ſome habitable Country; I fled from Place to Place, for the Space of a Moon, and, at the End of that Period, imagined I heard a Sound that reſembled a human Voice. Upon this, I ſtopped in the midſt of my Career to get a right Informarion of what I had heard, and was preſently ſenſible I had not been deceived in my Conjecture, for I perfectly diſtinguiſhed the Accents of ſeveral Men who were converſing together.

I muſt have a Sight of theſe People, *ſaid I to my ſelf*; and then immediately flew to the Place where the Voice ſeemed to be uttered; I hopped from Tree to Tree, and from Spray to Spray, till I had fixed myſelf in a Situation where I could diſtinguiſh the Objects I had a Curioſity

riosity to discover: I then saw three Men enjoying the cool Breeze on the Edge of a Spring, whose Streams were exceedingly clear, and flowed into a Stone Bason at a little Distance from the Source; and from that Bason, which was always full, they were diffused thro' the Country in a winding Rivulet, which, together with the blooming Fields and Meadows, formed one of the most delightful Prospects that could possibly be seen.

The Beauty of this verdant Place, was sufficient to recompence me for the Fatigues I sustained before I could arrive there; but it became still more engaging when I beheld the three Men, and discoverd, by their Conversation, that the neighbouring Parts were inhabited. Notwithstanding the Change I had lately undergone in the Form of my Body, I still considered my self, as having a much nearer Relation to the Specie of Mankind, than to that of Birds.

I listened very attentively to the Conversation of these Men, who sat by the Spring; but as it did not appear very important, I began to sing, and the Astonishment they discovered when they heard my Notes, convinced me that Birds of my Class were not common in that Country; and indeed they kept a profound Silence

all

all the Time I entertained them with my Melody, which laſted near two Hours; I never, till now, heard ſo much Harmony, *ſaid one of the Men*; I am inchanted, *replied another*, with that delightful Pipe; the third declared, he was equally ſtruck with Admiration, and all of them directed their Eyes to the Top of the Tree to diſcover what Figure I made, but it was impoſſible for them to ſee me; I was ſo ſmall, and at ſuch a conſiderable Diſtance from them, that I was entirely inviſible to them; beſides which, the leaſt Branch and Leaf were ſufficient to conceal me from their Obſervation.

As it began to grow late, my three Auditors, at laſt, retired; but the Pleaſure they had enjoyed, induced them to return the next Day, and I regaled them with the ſame Entertainment. In ſhort, they re-viſited the Spring many Days ſucceſſively, and brought ſeveral other Perſons with them, to ſhare the Amuſement.

I daily ſaw new Faces at the Fountain; and one Morning in particular, ſix young Ladies, exquiſitely beautiful, graced that Solitude with their Preſence; but one of theſe amiable Viſitants greatly ſurpaſſed the reſt in the Majeſty and Graces of her Perſon. The Moment I beheld them ſeated on the ſoft Turf that ſurrounded the

Spring,

Spring, I began to entertain them with my Strains, which I continued for the Space of two Hours, and by the Attention with which they favoured me, I imagined the Amuſement was not diſagreeable to them. For my own Part, I enjoyed a ſecret Satisfaction in my Ability to divert ſuch a lovely Audience; and my Intention was to entertain them with a ſecond Regale, as ſoon as I had a little recovered my Breath.

But I was not ſo expeditious as I deſigned, for the Ladies, when I had diſcontinued my Song, ſaid to one another, let us not begon from this Place as yet, perhaps the Bird may entertain us with more of his Harmony; and, in the mean Time, it would be proper to improve the preſent Opportunity, ſince none but we are here; let us therefore bathe our ſelves in this Baſon.

The Propoſal being approved by all the Company, they caſt Lots who ſhould be their Centinel, whilſt the reſt were bathing. The Lady, to whom this Province fell, retired to a little Diſtance, that ſhe might give her Companions timely Information in Caſe any Stranger ſhould appear. The other five immediately undreſſed themſelves, and preſented to my View, the moſt finiſhed and amiable Forms Nature

ture had ever created. Four of them, however only raiſed my Admiration: But the fifth, whoſe Name was *Caſana*, * and was the Lady who ſeemed to me ſo much ſuperior to the reſt in the Attractions of her Perſon, commanded all my Attention; and by the tender Sentiments with which her Charms affected my Heart, made me ſufficiently ſenſible that I was ſtill in a Condition to love an amiable Perſon.

HOUR XXIII.

The Charms of this beauteous Virgin, and the Impotency of my own Deſires, engaged all my Meditations for a conſiderable Time, nor was I diverted from thoſe Attentions, till I heard *Caſana* ſay to her Companions, that the Bathing of that Day would be the moſt delightful they ever enjoyed, if I would but ſing whilſt they continued in the Water. I needed no other Motive to afford her the Satisfaction ſhe deſired. I raiſed my Voice, and varied it through all its Modulations, whilſt ſhe, and her fair Companions, were ſporting in the limpid Stream.

When

* This Name ſignifies an Object that makes the Spectator faint, and was given to the Lady, to intimate the Impreſſion her Eyes made on the Hearts of all who beheld her.

When they had quitted the Bath, *Caſana* reſumed the Converſation, and told her Companions her Satisfaction would be compleat, if ſhe had but a View of the Bird, whoſe Voice had ſo enchanted her. The Moment I knew her Inclinations, I flew from the Top of the Tree, and pearched on one of her ſnowy Hands. The Features of her Face were irreſiſtably charming, and the delicate Turn of her Shape too exquiſite to be repreſented in Deſcription; I beheld her with Eyes ſparkling with Love's ſofteſt Beams, and endeavoured, by fluttering my Wings, and a Variety of other Motions, to make her ſenſible of the Impreſſions I derived from her Beauty; and that I might the better ſeem to pay Homage to her Charms, I began to tune my Voice anew.

My officious Careſſes were as ſurpriſing to *Caſana*, as the Minuteneſs of my Form; and ſhe was unable to comprehend, how a Bird, ſo tame and gentle, could poſſibly be found in the wild Receſſes of a Wood: She thought it a Kind of Prodigy, that a Creature, who was almoſt imperceptible, ſhould exert ſuch ſtrong and ſprightly Sounds; and ſhe could not forbear intimating her Aſtoniſhment to her Companions, who, for ſome time, were incapable of making her any Reply. This Bird, *ſaid one*

at

at laſt, muſt certainly belong to ſome Divinity; let us be careful not to injure him, or even leave him any longer in the Wood, where he may be prejudiced by ſome Accident that undoubtedly will be imputed to us. Negligence and Inconſideration are puniſhed by the Gods as Crimes; but if we tenderly cheriſh the Bird, in Reverence to them, we ſhall be rewarded with their Bleſſings, for they never fail to re-pay the Services rendered them by Mortals.

It was ſome Time before *Caſana* made any Reply, and, in that Interval, ſhe preſented me with a ſmall Quantity of *Capia*, which, in that Country, is very excellent, and I eat it with a good Appetite: She then dipped her Finger in the Spring, and offered me a Drop of Water, which I likewiſe drank. As amiable, *ſaid ſhe*, as I think this Bird, I cannot prevail on my ſelf to take him out of the Wood; for, ſhould he belong to any Deity, I ſhall make my ſelf criminal in depriving him of his Liberty.

In Conſequence of this Perſuaſion, *Caſana*, when ſhe roſe from the green Bank, to return Home, firſt gently kiſſed, and then placed me on the Branch of a Tree; but the Moment ſhe left me, I flew to her again, and ſettled on her delicious Boſom.

ſom. This extraordinary Circumſtance even chilled the Blood in her Veins; but as the Impreſſion ſhe felt, proceeded more from Admiration than Fear, ſhe was convinced, the Moment I began to repeat my little Careſſes, that I had no Intention to forſake her. Since he willingly ſurrenders himſelf to me, *ſaid ſhe*, I will carry him home, and carefully tend him; but he ſhall ſtill enjoy his Liberty, and fly where he pleaſes.

At the Concluſion of this Diſcourſe, ſhe returned to her Father's Habitation: He was not only one of the principal Officers of the Court, but had the Honour to be related to the King, and his Name was *Rullaac*. Soon after *Caſana*'s Arrival, it was reported, ſhe had the Bird, whoſe ſurpriſing Melody had, for ſome Days paſt, raiſed the Curioſity of all Sorts of People, and cauſed a general Admiration. The Houſe of *Rullaac* was thronged with perpetual Crowds on this Occaſion; and all thoſe who had heard me at the Spring, were impatient to view my Form, and became exceedingly aſtoniſhed when they ſaw me.

The King of *Xauxa* being informed of the Adventure, had the ſame Curioſity as his Subjects, and gave Orders for me to be brought into his Preſence; upon which *Caſana* carried me to the Palace, and preſented

ſented me to his Majeſty. I lay conſtantly on the Boſom of that beauteous Virgin, and had infinitely more Delight in that Situation, than I could poſſibly have enjoyed on the Throne of my Anceſtors. But the King's Curioſity proved fatal to me; for as he was very aged, and had his Sight greatly impaired, he took me between his Fingers, to ſurvey me with more Attention. But as he turned me about, with leſs Caution than was conſiſtent with the Delicacy of my Texture, he tore off one of my Legs. *Caſana* was immediately ſenſible of my Misfortunes by my Cries. The Tears flowed from her charming Eyes, and it was impoſſible for her to command her Affliction. She made no Scruple to confeſs the Pain this Accident had created her, and after ſhe had intreated the Prince to return me into her Hands, ſhe re-placed me on her Breaſt, where I ſoon forgot the greateſt Part of my Torment.

As ſhe was preparing to withdraw, her Father, who had never ſeen me, nor heard my Voice, came into the King's Apartment. He was ſurpriſed to find his Daughter there, and much more to ſee me on her Boſom. He broke out into a violent Rage, and cried, who is that Stranger you are ſo fond of, and where did you find

find him? It appears, by the Manner in which you treat him, that you are upon very good Terms together. I fear you have diſpoſed of your Perſon in his Favour, without either mine or your Mother's Approbation.

Caſana was ſo touched with theſe Reproaches, that ſhe trembled in every Limb. My Lord and Father, *ſaid ſhe, in the greateſt Emotion*, I went this Morning, with five of my Siſters, to the Fountain, and heard this little Bird ſing: When he had ended his Harmony, I was deſirous of beholding his Form; and, at the ſame Inſtant, he flew to me, and ſettled on my Hand. His tractable and gentle Behaviour charmed me; I then fed him, and gave him Water to drink: But one of my Siſters happening to ſay, that he certainly belonged to ſome Divinity, I thought it criminal to deprive him of Liberty; and therefore placed him on a Branch, and prepared to return Home. But I had ſcarce proceeded two Steps, before the Bird flew to me a ſecond Time, and reſted upon me, with ſo much Satisfaction, as made me judge he intended to make me a Preſent of himſelf; and I was afraid to drive him away, leſt I ſhould offend the Deity to whom he may belong.

Caſana, when ſhe had finiſhed her Diſcourſe, removed me from her Boſom, and her Face was covered with thoſe lovely Bluſhes, that are the natural Indications of modeſt Purity. Such an artleſs Evidence might have convinced *Rullaac* of his Daughter's Innocence; inſtead of which, his Anger grew more intemperate, and he raiſed his Hand, with an Intention either to ſtrike her, or cruſh me with the Blow; but, very fortunately for me, the King, whoſe Diſpoſition was naturally mild and compaſſionate, prevented the Stroke, and blamed *Rullaac* exceedingly, for his inconſiderate Rage. How! *ſaid he*, are you unable, then, to contain your ſelf in my Preſence? and have you loſt all your Reaſon? How ridiculous are you, to miſtake the leaſt Bird that ever was ſeen, for a Man?

My Lord, *replied the Father of Caſana*, you ſhall be convinced that my Reſentment is not unreaſonable, and that I don't act without a juſt Deſign. The Bird your Majeſty now beholds, is a young Man, deſcended from the antient Kings of *Colla*; and he has been changed into this Form by the Magician *Mullia*, whoſe Siſter he refuſed to eſpouſe. Since, therefore, I am ſo well acquainted with this pretended Bird,

Bird, can I, with any Patience, ſee him lodged on my Daughter's Breaſt?

The King ſeemed greatly aſtoniſhed at what he heard: What Proof, *ſaid he*, can you give me, that your Relation is true? Sire, *replied Rullaac*, though Magic is far from being my uſual Profeſſion, yet, in my youthful Days, I was a conſiderable Proficient in that Science; I could make the Earth tremble from its Foundations, and cauſe the Rivers to overflow their Banks; I could remove Mountains from one Region to another, and had Power to transform a Man into the Shape of an Animal, and make an Animal aſſume the Form of a Man: But theſe Abilities, which indeed are uſeful, when employed for the Welfare of Mankind, or to invalidate the Malice of the Generality of Magicians, who delight in the Diſorders of Nature; theſe Abilities, I ſay, are very dangerous, when they are employed to torment and perſecute the Children of Men.

I perceive, by your Diſcourſe, *replied the King*, that you can reſtore this young Man to his primitive Form. Yes, my Lord, *ſaid Rullaac*, I have that Power; and, if it be agreeable to your Majeſty's Inclinations, I will compel the Magician

Mullia, to appear immediately before you, and will order him to break the Enchantment in your Preſence; his Power is much more limited than mine, and he muſt neceſſarily obey my Commands: Should he dare to heſitate, I ſhall have Recourſe to Compulſion, and have that Confidence in the Virtue of my Arms, that I may venture to promiſe my ſelf a compleat Victory. But I am apt to believe he will not be preſumptuous enough to contend with his Superior.

HOUR XXIV.

Rullaac, at the Concluſion of this Diſcourſe, immediately went to his own Habitation, and, in a few Moments after, appeared in the Palace, arrayed in his enchanted Armour; and cauſed the King to be acquainted, that if he deſired to be a Spectator of what was then to be tranſacted, he might ſafely adjourn, with all his Officers, to the great Square of the Palace.

When the Aſſembly had ranged themſelves round the Square, *Rullaac* placed himſelf in the Center, and drew a large Circle with the Point of his Lance; and, after ſeveral Invocations, ſtamped on the Earth

Earth with his Foot, and made it tremble all around him. The Spectators were afraid, leſt the convulſive Motion ſhould ſhake all the Palace in Ruins on their Heads: A chilling Tremor ran through every Heart, and increaſed to a prodigious Degree, when a black Vapour was ſeen to riſe out of the Earth, and ſhroud *Rullaac* from the View of the Aſſembly; they all concluded him to be loſt; his Friends were in the greateſt Agonies, and his Daughter *Caſana* made the Air reſound with her Cries, and ſeemed reſigned to Deſpair: But, amidſt all theſe Apprehenſions, the Vapour diſſipated in an Inſtant, and diſcloſed the Magician *Mullia*, in a ſuppliant Poſture, at the Feet of *Rullaac*.

This Spectacle, by Degrees, re-animated the Minds of the Spectators; Great Gods! *cried they*, grant that *Rullaac* may be triumphant: And the ſame Moment they heard *Mullia* ask, why he was ſent for to that Place. Thou art commanded hither, *ſaid Rullaac*, that thou mayeſt reſtore *Moràcac* immediately to his natural Form, and to take a ſolemn Oath, never to injure him for the future; and if thou refuſeſt to obey me, prepare to experience the Force of my Arms.

He pronounced these Words with a menacing Tone, and the Fire flashed from his Eyes. *Mullia*, on the other Hand, replied with a submissive Air, O potent *Rullaac*! I have always acknowledged thee my Superior, and am ready to obey whatever thou shalt enjoin me. I only demand thy Obedience in two Instances, *said Rullaac*; and when thou hast accomplished them, thou shalt have full Liberty to depart.

Thou shalt have immediate Satisfaction, *replied Mullia*; and, at the same Time, he desired that the little Bird might be brought to him, and *Casana* her self delivered me into his Hands: After which, he took a small Piece of Earth, and rubbed it on my Head; saying to me, at the same Time, "I command "thee to resume that Form of a Man, in "which thou didst appear before this "Transformation."

The Moment he finished these Words, I was restored to my natural Shape, in every Particular, except my Leg which the King had broken, so that I still continued lame: And *Mullia* having promised never to molest me thereafter, *Rullaac* told him, he was at Liberty to depart; upon which, he disappeared in the same Manner

Manner he came, that is to ſay, a new Vapour roſe from the Earth, and when it diſperſed, *Rullaac* alone appeared in the Circle.

The Satisfaction which the King expreſſed at my Transformation, was counterbalanced by his Concern to find himſelf the Cauſe of my Lameneſs; Canſt thou not, *ſaid he to Rullaac*, do ſomething more for this Stranger? I would willingly part with one of my Limbs, to reſtore him his own, of which I have unhappily deprived him. My Lord, *replied Rullaac*, your Goodneſs ſhall not coſt you ſo dear; order only ſome Water to be brought me: They immediately preſented ſome to him, in a Calebaſh, into which he dipped his Hand, and ſprinkled a few Drops on my Thigh, ſaying, at the ſame Time, "Young Man, if thou haſt loſt thy Leg "by any Accident, be it reſtored to thee "in the Manner thou didſt enjoy it for-"merly." The Moment he finiſhed thoſe Words, my Leg was re-united to my Thigh, and I walked as ſteadily and upright as ever.

Theſe were the Ceremonies employed to reſtore me to my primitive Form: But, alas! I had been infinitely more happy, had I remained, all my Life-Time, in the Shape

Shape of a Bird. But it is to no Purpoſe now, to make Reflections of this Nature!

When I had rendered my Acknowledgments to the King and *Rullaac*, for their Goodneſs to me, I deſired Permiſſion to teſtify to *Caſana*, my Senſe of the Obligation I had received from her, as ſhe was the firſt Cauſe of my good Fortune. This Permiſſion was granted me, and I threw my ſelf at the Feet of that amiable Lady. I eſteem it, *ſaid I*, the happieſt Circumſtance of my preſent Condition, that I owe all I now enjoy, to the moſt lovely Perſon in the World; and my Felicity, adorable *Caſana*, would be compleat, had you now the ſame Diſpoſition to love me, as you diſcovered when I was only a little Bird. I ſhall never forget the innocent Careſſes, with which you favoured me in that happy State.

I was going to proceed in the ſame Tone, when the Princeſs, who had now ſeveral Points of Decency to obſerve, appeared in the ſofteſt Confuſion, and, with downcaſt Eyes, made me this Reply; I am perſuaded, my Lord, *ſaid ſhe*, your Gratitude may now make thoſe Tranſports pardonable, which, on any other Occaſion, would be juſtly diſpleaſing. Conduct your ſelf with more Caution for the future, *continued ſhe, in a lower Tone*, here are ſome Per-

Perſons near us, who have it in Charge to obſerve my Behaviour; and therefore let us not give them any Opportunity of making diſagreeable Remarks.

I received this Advice, as I ought, and improved it in the diſcreeteſt Manner I could: I aſſumed a very reſerved Behaviour all the reſt of the Day, and very ſeldom approached *Caſana*: But when I happened to be near her, I affected to entertain her with a Converſation on indifferent Subjects, and imagined ſhe was under the Inſpection of ſome potent Perſon, and conſequently that it might be dangerous for her to liſten to my Vows, as well as for me to addreſs them to her in public.

I was not deceived in my Suſpicion; for in a Converſation I had two Days after, with one of the Women who were appointed to attend me, I learnt, that the King's eldeſt Son was paſſionately in Love with *Caſana*, and intended to eſpouſe her very ſoon: I then congratulated my ſelf for conforming to the Counſel I had received from the Princeſs; but I had ſaid too much before. There were a Number of inſolent and cenſorious Perſons among the King's Officers, and indeed ſuch Characters are never wanting in Courts. They had over-heard the Declaration I made

made to *Caſana*, and, with a malicious Satisfaction, acquainted the Prince, who had been abſent ſome Time from Court, that he had a Rival in me. They even informed him of Things I had never ſaid, adding, that his own Intereſt obliged him to return with all Expedition, to diſpute, with me, the Conqueſt of *Caſana*'s Heart.

The Prince, at theſe Tydings, haſtened to Court like a Lion, who, when he is preſſed with Hunger, ruſhes from his Den to roam for Food; his Eyes dart Gleams of Fire, he roars, he flies like the Wind, and never ſtops till he has launched upon his Prey. Such did the Prince ſeem, on his Arrival at Court. The Moment he had paid his Duty to the King his Father, he enquired for the Apartment which had been configned to me, and haſtened thither with the utmoſt Impatience. After a few Compliments, which he made me, on the extraordinary Events I had experienced, he propoſed a Walk to me before Dinner.

I ſaw ſome Emotions in his Eyes, that made me ſenſible he enjoyed no great Satisfaction; but I could not, with any Manner of Civility or Politeneſs, decline the Propoſal he made me; and therefore I gave him to underſtand, I was ready to wait on him. Let each of us, *ſaid he*, take

take a Sabre, with a Bow and Arrows, perhaps we ſhall find ſome Animal in the Wood to employ our Weapons on.

When we had armed ourſelves, as the Prince deſired, he led me through a Portal, which opened into a beautiful Meadow near the Palace: We had now paſſed to the further Side of it, and were at the Entrance into a Thicket, when the Prince addreſſed me in this Manner: I find it very proper to ſtop in this Place, which gives me a commodious Opportunity to decide our Difference. What Difference, *interrupted I*, can I poſſibly have with you, my Lord? I never ſaw you till this Day, and if I have been ſo unfortunate as to offend you in any Inſtance, I am diſpoſed to give you all the Satisfaction you can deſire; I will accept of no Satisfaction, *replied the Prince*, but your Death. You love *Caſana*, and have made her a publick Declaration of your Paſſion; this is a Motive ſufficient for my Revenge; I am determined to deſtroy any Rival, who attempts to ſupplant me, and you ſhall either deprive me of Life, or I will leave you dead on the Spot.

I was inflamed with Reſentment, at ſuch a Declaration. The Gods forbid, *ſaid I*, that I ſhould combat with the Son of my Benefactor; and I have too many Obliga-

Obligations to the King your Father, ever to ſuffer me to be guilty of ſo much Ingratitude. It ſhall never be ſaid, that I have violated the Sanctuary which afforded me a Refuge, and I had much rather convince you, by my Services, that I am ſo far from deſerving your Diſpleaſure, that, on the contrary, I merit your Friendſhip. Believe me, my Lord, it is much more honourable to gain a Friend, than vanquiſh an Enemy.

In vain, *ſaid the Prince*, do you endeavour to ſooth my Reſentment; I can never pardon your Temerity, in attempting to rob me of *Caſana*'s Heart. If my Eſteem, *anſwered I*, for that amiable Lady, be my Crime, you ſhall have no future Cauſe to complain of my Conduct, and I conſent to renounce the Satisfaction of ſeeing her any more. As ſoon as the enſuing Morning appears, I will baniſh my ſelf from your Father's Court and Dominions, and ſurely you may count a Sacrifice like this, to be a compleat Victory. This will never ſatisfy me, *replied the Prince*, and your Offence merits a much ſeverer Chaſtiſement. Your Death alone can avenge me of the inſolent Liberties you have taken with *Caſana*; I know with what Pleaſure you abuſed her

her Innocence, when you was changed into a Bird.

A Jealouſy ſo ill founded, made it impoſſible for me to keep my Temper any longer in theBounds of Moderation. How, *ſaid I*, can you be jealous of a little Fly, who happened to ſettle on the Face or Boſom of your Miſtreſs; if that be your Diſpoſition, you will have Enemies enough to combat, and will never be able to deſtroy them entirely; for one that you can exterminate, you will ſee a thouſand riſe to Life every Day; and therefore, believe me, Sir, the beſt Conduct you can reſolve upon, is to keep your inordinate Paſſions in Subjection.

The End of the Firſt Volume.